

ipcc

INTERGOVERNMENTAL PANEL ON climate change
Working Group III – Mitigation of Climate Change

Chapter 6

Assessing Transformation Pathways

Chapter:	6		
Title:	Assessing Transformation Pathways		
(Sub)Section:	All		
Author(s):	CLAs:	Leon Clarke, Kejun Jiang	
	LAs:	Keigo Akimoto, Mustafa Babiker, Geoffrey Blanford, Karen Fisher-Vanden, Jean-Charles Hourcade, David Keith, Volker Krey, Elmar Kriegler, Andreas Löschel, Sergey Paltsev, Steven Rose, Priyadarshi R. Shukla, Massimo Tavoni, Bob van der Zwaan, Detlef van Vuuren	
	CAs:	Katherine Calvin, Subash Dhar, Michel den Elzen, Niklas Höhne, Nils Johnson, Klaus Keller, Gunnar Luderer, Giacomo Marangoni, Ionna Mouratiadou, Nils Petermann, Michiel Schaeffer, Laura Sokka, Ian Sue Wing	
	CSA:	Laura Sokka	
Remarks:	Second Order Draft (SOD)		
Version:	1		
File name:	WGIII_AR5_Draft2_Ch06.doc		
Date:	22 February 2013	Template Version:	8

1

2

Comment on text by TSU to reviewers

3

This chapter has been allocated 69 template pages, currently it counts 79 pages (excluding this page and the bibliography), so it is 10 pages over target. Reviewers are kindly asked to indicate where the chapter could be shortened.

4

5

Colour code used

6

Turquoise highlights are inserted comments from Authors or TSU i.e. [AUTHORS/TSU:]

Chapter 6: Assessing Transformation Pathways

Contents

1		
2	Contents	
3	Chapter 6: Assessing Transformation Pathways.....	2
4	Executive Summary	5
5	6.1 Introduction	7
6	6.1.1 Framing and Evaluating Transformation Pathways	7
7	6.1.2 New transformation scenarios since AR4	8
8	6.1.2.1 Non-idealized international implementation scenarios	8
9	6.1.2.2 Limited Technology Scenarios	9
10	6.1.3 Guide to this chapter.....	9
11	6.2 Tools of analysis.....	10
12	6.2.1 Key characteristics of integrated assessment models	10
13	6.2.2 Overview of the scenario ensemble for this assessment.....	11
14	6.2.3 Uncertainty and the interpretation of large scenario ensembles.....	12
15	6.2.4 Interpretation of model inability to produce particular scenarios	12
16	6.3 Climate stabilization: Concepts, costs and implications for the macroeconomy, sectors and	
17	technology portfolios, taking into account differences across regions	13
18	6.3.1 Baseline scenarios	13
19	6.3.1.1 Introduction to baseline scenarios	13
20	6.3.1.2 Baseline emissions from fossil fuels and industry	13
21	6.3.1.3 Baseline emissions from land use change and terrestrial sequestration	14
22	6.3.1.4 Baseline radiative forcing projections	16
23	6.3.1.5 The drivers of baseline energy-related emissions	17
24	6.3.2 Emissions trajectories, concentrations and temperature in transformation pathways.....	18
25	6.3.2.1 Linking between different metrics of stabilization scenarios	18
26	6.3.2.2 The timing of emissions reductions: the influence of technology, policy, and	
27	overshoot.....	19
28	6.3.2.3 The role of CO ₂ emissions from land use change	22
29	6.3.2.4 Non-CO ₂ GHGs and other radiatively important substances	23
30	6.3.2.5 The link between concentrations, radiative forcing (CO ₂ -equivalent concentrations),	
31	and temperature	25
32	6.3.3 Treatment of impacts and adaptation in transformation pathways	27
33	6.3.4 Energy Sector Technology Transitions	28
34	6.3.4.1 Low-carbon energy supply along transformation pathways	28
35	6.3.4.2 Energy end use sectors along transformation pathways	31

1	6.3.5 Land and stabilization	33
2	6.3.5.1 Land use in idealized implementation scenarios.....	33
3	6.3.5.2 Bioenergy	35
4	6.3.5.3 Non-idealized policy implementation – policy coordination and design	36
5	6.3.6 The macroeconomic costs of transformation pathways.....	37
6	6.3.6.1 Overview of macroeconomic costs.....	37
7	6.3.6.2 Global macroeconomic costs of climate stabilization in idealized implementation	
8	scenarios.....	38
9	6.3.6.3 The implications of technology portfolios for global macroeconomic costs.....	40
10	6.3.6.4 The implications of fragmented international participation and constrained near-	
11	term mitigation for global and regional macroeconomic costs	42
12	6.3.6.5 The implications of Policy Implementation for Macroeconomic Costs.....	44
13	6.3.6.6 Regional macro-economic costs and burden-sharing regimes.....	45
14	6.4 Integrating long- and short-term perspectives	53
15	6.4.1 Near-term actions in a long term perspective	53
16	6.4.2 Near-term emissions and long-term transformation pathways	54
17	6.4.3 The importance of near-term technological investments and development of institutional	
18	capacity	56
19	6.5 Integrating technological and societal change	57
20	6.5.1 Integrating technological and societal change.....	57
21	6.5.2 Integrating societal change	59
22	6.6 Sustainable development, and transformation pathways, taking into account differences	
23	across regions	60
24	6.6.1 Co-benefits and risks of mitigation options: Synthesis of sectoral information and linkages	
25	to transformation pathways	61
26	6.6.2 Transformation pathways studies with links to other societal priorities	66
27	6.6.2.1 Air pollution and health	66
28	6.6.2.2 Energy security.....	67
29	6.6.2.3 Energy access	67
30	6.6.2.4 Biodiversity preservation	68
31	6.6.2.5 Water use.....	68
32	6.6.2.6 Integrated studies of multiple objectives	69
33	6.7 Risks of transformation pathways	71
34	6.8 Integrating sector analyses and transformation scenarios	72
35	6.8.1 The sectoral composition of GHG emissions along transformation pathways.....	72
36	6.8.2 Decarbonizing energy supply	74
37	6.8.3 Energy demand reductions and fuel switching in end use sectors.....	74

1	6.8.4 Options for bioenergy production and for reducing or reversing land use change	
2	emissions.....	77
3	6.9 Carbon and radiation management and other geo-engineering options including	
4	environmental risks	77
5	6.9.1 Carbon dioxide removal	77
6	6.9.2 Solar radiation management.....	79
7	6.10 Gaps in knowledge and data	80

1 Executive Summary

2 Stabilizing greenhouse gas concentrations will ultimately require large-scale transformations in
3 human societies, from the way that we produce and consume energy to how we use the land
4 surface. A natural question in this context is what will be the “transformation pathway” toward
5 stabilization; that is, how do we get from here to there? The topic of this chapter is transformation
6 pathways.

7 The chapter is motivated by three questions. First, what are the near-term and future choices that
8 define transformation pathways, including the goal itself, the emissions pathway to the goal,
9 technologies used for mitigation, the nature of international coordination, and mitigation policies?
10 Second, what are the key decision-making outcomes or characteristics of different transformation
11 pathways, including the magnitude and distribution of economic costs and the implications for other
12 societal priorities such as food security, energy security, sustainable development, and other
13 environmental priorities? Third, what are the key uncertainties that influence choices and outcomes,
14 including economic growth, population growth, technological change, and social and political
15 change?

16 The synthesis in this chapter relies heavily on an expanded literature on transformation pathway
17 scenarios since AR4. This literature includes a substantial increase in the number of scenarios
18 exploring: low stabilization goals such as 450 ppmv CO₂-e; overshoot emissions trajectories with and
19 without carbon dioxide removal (CDR) technologies; fragmented, delayed, and constrained near-
20 term international action on mitigation; and the implications of variations in technology cost,
21 performance, and availability. The literature also includes a small but growing set of scenarios and
22 research exploring the linkage between mitigation and other societal priorities, an increasingly
23 sophisticated treatment of the role of land use in mitigation, and scenarios exploring non-market
24 approaches to mitigation.

25 The conclusions regarding baseline scenarios today are largely consistent with those from AR4.
26 Without explicit efforts to reduce emissions, assuming continued economic growth at a global level,
27 and taking into account current potential future technology options and remaining fossil resources,
28 evidence strongly suggests that GHG concentrations will exceed 450 ppmv CO₂-e before 2030
29 [*Medium Confidence*] and will exceed 850 ppmv CO₂-e by 2100 [*Medium Confidence*]. Absent a
30 dramatic change in regional economic growth patterns in which economic growth in non-OECD
31 countries stagnates, emissions from the non-OECD countries will be larger than those from the OECD
32 countries over the coming century [*High Confidence*].

33 Meeting ambitious goals such as 450 ppmv CO₂-e by the end of the century will require a dramatic
34 change to energy systems and the use of the global land surface that is decidedly at odds with both
35 long-term trends and those since the publication of AR4. In an idealized approach to mitigation, in
36 the sense of minimizing the total, long-term global macroeconomic costs of mitigation, all countries
37 would begin mitigation immediately, mitigation would be undertaken where it is least expensive,
38 emissions reductions would be allocated over time in a way that minimizes the total cumulative cost
39 over time, and no important mitigation technologies (e.g., nuclear power, bioenergy, carbon dioxide
40 capture and storage) would be removed as options because of potential adverse consequences. In
41 such an idealized context, meeting a goal of 450 ppmv CO₂-e by 2100, allowing for CO₂-e
42 concentrations to exceed this goal in the interim, would call for a reduction in global emissions
43 below 2010 levels of 15% to over 50% in 2030 and 40% to almost 80% in 2050 [*High Confidence*];
44 and anywhere from a moderate increase to roughly a tripling of low-carbon energy above 2010
45 levels in 2030 and from a tripling to a seven-fold increase by 2050 [*High Confidence*]. Under these
46 idealized conditions, global macroeconomic costs over the century could be limited to a reduction in
47 important economic indicators such as GDP or personal consumption of less than 4%, assuming a
48 discount rate of 5% [*Medium Confidence*]. The variation in these characteristics depends heavily on
49 the presence of carbon dioxide removal (CDR) technologies and the degree of overshoot the long-

1 term goal. Virtually all of these scenarios include at least a temporary overshoot of the long-term
2 concentration goal and an associated chance of exceeding 2 degrees at some point beyond 2050 on
3 the order of 40%. Maintaining concentrations below 550 ppmv CO₂-e or less stringent goals would
4 lesson emissions reductions, reduce the requirement for low-carbon energy, and reduce
5 macroeconomic costs by roughly ½ to 1/3 [*Medium Confidence*].

6 The expanded literature also includes a large number of scenarios that meet these and other long-
7 term stabilization goals while undertaking mitigation over the next several decades that is either less
8 pervasive or less aggressive than called for in an idealized, cost-minimizing implementation pathway.
9 Although more limited near-term mitigation lowers near-term requirements for transformation, it
10 relies on future decision-makers undertaking a more rapid and costly future transformation. Such
11 delays can dramatically increase the costs of mitigation particularly for ambitious goals such as 450
12 ppmv CO₂-e, often several-fold, depending on the nature of the near-term action. [*High Confidence*].
13 Sufficient delays – for example, delaying global action beyond 2030 – can render ambitious
14 mitigation levels such as 450 ppmv CO₂-e by 2100 physically infeasible without substantial
15 overshoot along with negative global emissions in the second half of the century using BECCS or
16 other CDR technologies [*High Confidence*]. Indeed, many integrated models cannot produce
17 scenarios that meet a concentration of 450 ppmv CO₂ by 2100 even with overshoot when there is a
18 delay in global emissions reductions or delays by a large component of the world's emissions (e.g.,
19 the OECD countries or the non-OECD countries) beyond 2030.

20 In general, scenarios indicate that there is flexibility to focus regional strategies on particular
21 combinations of technologies that best fit local conditions, leaving particular technologies out of the
22 mitigation portfolio, with only modest increases in macroeconomic costs [*High Confidence*].
23 However, macroeconomic costs will be substantially higher if substantial elements of the portfolio
24 are left off the table or if prospects for emerging technologies are less than hoped. Studies show that
25 macroeconomic costs under broadly pessimistic assumptions about technology would increase the
26 costs of reaching 450 ppmv CO₂-e by the end of the century by as much as four times to more than
27 an order of magnitude and the costs of reaching 550 ppmv CO₂e several fold, even assuming an
28 idealized implementation [*Medium Confidence*]. The option to deploy CDR technologies such as
29 BECCS is particularly valuable in ambitious scenarios, such as 450 ppmv CO₂-e, as well as when
30 mitigation over the next several decades is delayed, because such approaches to mitigation require
31 dramatic reductions or even negative global emissions beyond mid-century. In recent multi-model
32 scenarios, many models could not produce scenarios leading to 450 ppmv CO₂-e by 2100 without
33 BECCS, and the global macroeconomic costs for those that could was increased in the absence of
34 CCS by 50% to over four-times [*Medium Confidence*].

35 Because total emission in the non-OECD countries are expected to be larger than those in the OECD
36 countries over the rest of the century, the total quantity of emissions reductions required from the
37 non-OECD countries will need to be larger over the this period as well to meet a 450 ppmv CO₂-e or
38 a 550 ppmv CO₂-e goal, unless the OECD countries are able to produce net negative emissions in
39 total [*High Confidence*]. However, this does not mean that the actual financial burden will be higher
40 in the non-OECD countries. Burden-sharing regimes can break the link between mitigation
41 undertaken in particular countries and the costs borne by those countries.

42 Recent research has begun exploring the potential impacts of different solar radiation management
43 (SRM) approaches. While theoretically, the use of solar radiation management (SRM) technologies
44 have the potential to counteract some aspects of anthropogenic climate change (for example by
45 reducing surface air temperatures), the literature suggests that these approaches are associated
46 with a complex mix of benefits and risks. As the assessment is still beset with uncertainty, high-
47 confidence statements are currently not possible.

48 Although measures of macro-economic costs such as GDP losses or changes in total personal
49 consumption have been put forward as key deliberative decision-making factors, these are far from

1 the only characteristics of transformation pathways that matter for making good decisions.
2 Transformation pathways involve a range of impacts that link to other national and societal priorities
3 such as energy and food security, sustainable development, the distribution of economic costs, local
4 air pollution and other environmental factors associated with different technology solutions (e.g.,
5 nuclear power, coal-fired CCS), and economic competitiveness. Recent research has begun to
6 explore these impacts and suggests a range of positive co-benefits of mitigation; however, it also
7 suggests potential risk tradeoffs and, collectively, does not yet provide a definitive statement on the
8 balance between positive and negative side-effects [*Medium Confidence*].

9 Despite the advances in scenario development since AR4, several avenues of inquiry remain
10 unanswered. Important future research directions include the following: more scenarios pursuing
11 temperature stabilization rather than concentration goals; more scenarios that include feedbacks
12 from a changing climate, including those on energy and land use systems critical for mitigation;
13 expanded treatment of the benefits and risks of SRM options; expanded treatment of co-benefits
14 and risk trade-offs of mitigation pathways, including their embedding in a wider sustainable
15 development context; improvements in the treatment and understanding of mitigation options in
16 end use sectors in scenarios; and more sophisticated treatments of land use and land used based
17 mitigation options in scenarios.

18 **6.1 Introduction**

19 **6.1.1 Framing and Evaluating Transformation Pathways**

20 Stabilizing greenhouse gas concentrations at any level will ultimately require deep reductions in
21 greenhouse gas emissions. Net CO₂ emissions, in particular, must eventually be brought to or below
22 zero. Emissions reductions of this magnitude will require large-scale transformations in human
23 societies, from the way that we produce and consume energy to how we use the land surface. The
24 more ambitious the stabilization goal, the more rapid this transformation must occur. A natural
25 question in this context is what will be the transformation pathway toward stabilization; that is, how
26 do we get from here to there?

27 The topic of this chapter is these transformation pathways. The chapter is motivated by three
28 questions. First, what are the near-term and future choices that define transformation pathways,
29 including, for example, the goal itself, the emissions pathway to the goal, technologies used for
30 mitigation, the nature of international coordination, and mitigation policies? Second, what are the
31 key decision-making outcomes of different transformation pathways, including the magnitude and
32 distribution of economic costs and the implications for other societal priorities such as food security,
33 energy security, sustainable development, and other environmental priorities? Third, what are the
34 key uncertainties that influence choices and outcomes, including economic growth, population
35 growth, technological change, and social and political change?

36 Two concepts that emerge from the literature on transformation pathways are particularly
37 important for framing any answers to these questions. The first of these is there is no single pathway
38 to stabilization of greenhouse gas concentrations at any level. Instead, the literature elucidates a
39 wide range of transformation pathways. Choices will govern which pathway is followed. These
40 choices include, among other things, the long-term stabilization goal, the timing of the path to meet
41 that goal, the degree to which concentrations might temporarily overshoot the goal, the
42 technologies that will be deployed to reduce emissions, the degree to which mitigation is
43 coordinated across countries, the policy approaches used to achieve these goals within and across
44 countries, the treatment of land use, and the manner in which mitigation is meshed with other
45 national and societal priorities such as energy security and sustainable development. Indeed,
46 particularly given lack of knowledge today about how many important forces might evolve – for
47 example, economic growth, population growth, technological change, and social and political change

1 – it is not surprising that the literature sketches out a wide range of often very different possible
2 transformation pathways.

3 The second key concept is that transformation pathways can be distinguished from one another by a
4 range of outcomes or characteristics. Every pathway is distinct in a range of important ways.
5 Weighing the characteristics of different pathways is the way in which deliberative decisions about
6 transformation pathways would be made. Although measures of macro-economic costs have often
7 been put forward as key deliberative decision-making factors, these are far from the only
8 characteristics about transformation pathways that matter for making good decisions.
9 Transformation pathways inherently involve a range of tradeoffs that link to other national and
10 societal priorities such as energy and food security, sustainable development, the distribution of
11 economic costs, local air pollution, and other environmental factors associated with different
12 technology solutions (e.g., nuclear power, coal-fired CCS), and economic competitiveness.

13 A question that is often raised about particular stabilization goals and transformation pathways to
14 those goals is whether the goals or pathways are “feasible”. In many circumstances, there are clear
15 physical constraints that can render particular long-term goals physically impossible. For example, if
16 mitigation is delayed sufficiently and carbon dioxide removal (CDR) options are not available, a goal
17 of reaching 450 ppmv CO₂-e by the end of the century will be physically impossible (Note that in the
18 bulk of this chapter, CDR technologies are not meant to include afforestation, which is addressed
19 independently of CDR options such as bioenergy coupled with CCS (BECCS)). However, in many
20 cases, statements about feasibility are bound up in subjective assessments of the degree to which
21 other characteristics of particular transformation pathways might influence the ability of, or desire
22 of, human societies to follow them. Important characteristics include macro-economic costs, social
23 acceptance of new technologies that underpin particular transformation pathways, the rapidity at
24 which social and technological systems would need to change to follow particular pathways, political
25 feasibility, and linkages other national priorities.

26 **6.1.2 New transformation scenarios since AR4**

27 Since AR4, the integrated modelling community has produced a range of new transformation
28 pathway scenarios that sketch out different possible approaches to mitigation. Major advances
29 include the scenarios exploring the following: low stabilization goals such as 450 ppmv CO₂-e;
30 overshoot emissions trajectories with and without carbon dioxide removal (CDR) technologies;
31 fragmented, delayed, and constrained near-term international action on mitigation; and the
32 implications of variations in technology cost, performance, and availability. The literature also
33 includes a small but growing set of scenarios and research exploring the linkage between mitigation
34 and other societal priorities, an increasingly sophisticated treatment of the role of land use in
35 mitigation, and scenarios exploring non-market approaches to mitigation. Among these, two
36 particularly important categories are scenarios for the discussion in this chapter with less than
37 idealized international policy structures and scenarios with limits on technology cost, performance,
38 or availability. These categories of scenarios are discussed in more detail below.

39 **6.1.2.1 Non-idealized international implementation scenarios**

40 At the time of AR4, the majority of transformation scenarios were based on the assumption of
41 perfect “where”, “when”, and “what” flexibility; that is, the assumption that mitigation is
42 undertaken where and when it is least expensive and an appropriate balance is struck between
43 mitigation of different GHGs. The economic principle underlying these scenarios is the imposition of
44 a global price on carbon that reaches across countries and permeates all economic sectors within
45 countries. This might be achieved through permit trading schemes or carbon taxes.

46 However, the reality of international strategies for mitigation, at least in the near-term, is one of
47 different countries taking on different actions at different times, with some countries reducing
48 emissions more quickly than others. The research community has produced a large set of these

1 “non-idealized” scenarios that explore this space since AR4. These can be broadly categorized into
2 two categories, which are often combined in scenarios. One category is “fragmented” action
3 scenarios. In these scenarios, certain countries take action more aggressively than others (see EMF
4 22, ADAM, and a range of individual papers). These scenarios may still focus on meeting a long-term
5 goal from the start, meaning that early actors are focused on this goal and must take on more near-
6 term emissions mitigation than the later entrants or less aggressive actors to meet these goals;
7 however, the distribution of action across countries is not consistent with least-cost mitigation at
8 least in the near-term. In the long-term, these scenarios may converge toward a single global carbon
9 price as in the cost-minimizing scenarios, or they may remain fragmented throughout the century.

10 The second category is “constrained-reduction” scenarios (EMF 27, AMPERE, LIMITS, and a range of
11 individual papers). In these scenarios, the ambition and character of near-term mitigation is fixed for
12 a pre-determined period of time. This time period is typically one to four decades into the future,
13 but some studies extend the constrained-reduction period through the end of the century. The
14 constrained-reduction period may also be characterized by a fixed pattern of fragmented action. The
15 global mitigation level during this period is typically chosen to be less than what would minimize
16 costs associated with meeting a 450 ppmv CO₂-e goal, so in this sense, they represent limited near-
17 term ambitions relative to a 450 ppmv CO₂-e goal. When the constrained-reduction period is
18 completed, countries react and attempt to meet a specified long-term goal, if it is still possible. They
19 may at this point behave optimally to meet the long-term goal or follow a fragmented policy regime
20 moving forward. The goal of these constrained-reduction scenarios is to test out the long-term
21 implications of following a particular pathway, particularly in the near-term, that may not be
22 consistent with a more ambitious long-term goal. A special category of these constrained-reduction
23 scenarios are “global delay” scenarios in which the constrained reduction in the near-term is no
24 mitigation at all.

25 **6.1.2.2 Limited Technology Scenarios**

26 Research to AR4 had emphasized the importance of technology in constraining the costs of
27 mitigation. A range of individual papers had made initial explorations of this space for more than a
28 decade before AR4. Since AR4, however, a range of new studies have emerged including large model
29 intercomparison studies, that have focused on the implications of limitations on technology cost,
30 performance, availability on the cost and other characteristics of ambitious stabilization goals such
31 as 450 ppmv CO₂-e. This includes EMF 27, ADAM, RECIPE, ROSE, AMPERE, and LIMITS. In many
32 cases, these studies have simply assumed that particular technologies, such as CCS or nuclear power,
33 may not be available. In others, they have put constraints on resource supplies, for example the
34 supply of bioenergy. In others, they have called for variations in cost and performance of different
35 technologies. Many have also explored the implications of energy intensity improvements.

36 **6.1.3 Guide to this chapter**

37 Actions to mitigate climate change are the result of choices. For decision makers to deliberate on
38 choices today, they must understand the possible pathways to meet different concentration
39 stabilization levels, the implications of these pathways for the many criteria by which they might be
40 evaluated, and the linkage between actions today and the choices that will be present tomorrow.
41 These are the organizing topics of this chapter. Within this framing, the remaining sections discuss
42 the following specific topics: the tools that are used to project transition pathways (Section 6.2); the
43 baseline, or no-policy, projections of worlds without climate action that are used as the starting
44 point for development of transformation pathways (Section 6.3.1); the broad suite of emissions
45 pathways that might lead to different stabilization levels (Section 6.3.2); the various characteristics
46 of these pathways including energy system transformations (Section 6.3.4), transformations in land
47 use and land use change (Section 6.3.5), associated economic costs (Section 6.3.6), technological
48 and societal changes (Section 6.5), risks and links to other societal priorities (Section 6.6 and
49 Section 6.7); the degree to which actions today influence the options to follow particular

1 transformation pathways in the future (Section 6.4); and the linkage between the high-level, long-
2 term perspective in this chapter and nearer-term, bottom-up sectoral analyses (Section 6.8).
3 Section 6.9 briefly discussed CDR and solar radiation management options in the context of
4 transformation pathways. Section 6.10 identifies important gaps in the current literature.

5 6.2 Tools of analysis

6 6.2.1 Key characteristics of integrated assessment models

7 The transformation pathway scenarios highlighted in this chapter were generated primarily by large-
8 scale, integrated models that can project transformation pathways to mid-century and beyond.
9 These models are designed to capture many of the most important interactions among technologies,
10 relevant human systems (e.g., energy, agriculture, the economic system), and important physical
11 processes associated with climate change (e.g., the carbon cycle).

12 All of the models share some common traits. First, these models use economics as the criteria for
13 decision making. This may be implemented in a variety of ways, but it fundamentally implies that the
14 models tend toward the goal of minimizing costs to achieve whatever outcome they are tasked with,
15 unless they are specifically constrained to behave otherwise. In this sense, the scenarios tend
16 towards normative descriptions of the future, simulating what should happen from an economic
17 perspective as much as what will happen. To this end, the models typically assume competitive
18 market behavior, meaning that factors such as non-market transactions, information asymmetries,
19 and market power influencing decisions are not effectively represented. Second, these models focus
20 on a long-term and often global perspective that integrates various human and natural systems. This
21 degree of spatial, sectoral, and temporal coverage is crucial for maintaining internal consistency
22 when exploring long-term, cross-sectoral transformations. However, maintaining a long-term,
23 integrated, and often global perspective involves tradeoffs in terms of the detail at which key
24 processes can be represented, ranging from economic cycles to the operation of electric power
25 systems important for the integration of solar and wind power. Finally, these models are not built to
26 capture many social and political forces that can influence the way the world evolves (e.g., shocks
27 such as the oil crisis of the 1970s). Instead, key forces such as population, baseline GDP or labor
28 productivity growth, and technological change are typically inputs to the models.

29 Beyond these similarities, modeling approaches to generate transformation pathways can be very
30 different, and these differences can have important implications for the variation among scenarios
31 that emerge from different models. In what follows, we highlight key differences in model structure
32 and their potential implications for model results in this chapter. When examining difference in
33 model characteristics, it is important to distinguish between model parameter assumptions and
34 model structure choices. We omit a comprehensive discussion of model parameter assumptions
35 given limited space and since these assumptions have more straightforward implications for model
36 outcomes than model structure choices.

37 **Economic coverage and interactions:** Models differ in terms of the degree of detail with which
38 they represent the economic system and the degree of interaction they represent across economic
39 sectors. *Full-economy* models (e.g., general equilibrium models) represent interactions across all
40 sectors of the economy, allowing them to capture ripple effects from the imposition of a carbon
41 policy and generate an overall impact on economic growth. *Partial economy* models, on the other
42 hand, take economic activity as an input that is unresponsive to policy or other changes such as
43 those associated with improvements in technology. Because full-economy models include feedbacks
44 to the entire economy, costs should be higher in these models than in partial-economy models. On
45 the other hand, full-economy models may include more possibilities for substitution in sectors
46 outside of those represented in partial-economy models, and this would tend to reduce costs.

47 **Foresight:** *Perfect foresight* models (e.g., intertemporal optimization models) optimize over time, so
48 that all future decisions are taken into account in today's decisions. In contrast, *recursive dynamic*

1 models make decisions at each point in time based only on the information in that time period. In
2 general, perfect foresight models would be likely to allocate emissions reductions more efficiently
3 over time than recursive dynamic models, which should provide for lower costs and potential
4 differences in emissions trajectories and rates of technology deployment.

5 **Representation of trade:** The ease of reaching the stabilization target is inversely related to how
6 easy it is for goods to flow across regions. Models assuming goods are homogeneous and traded at
7 one world price (Heckscher-Ohlin) or assuming one global producer (quasi-trade) will result in lower
8 cost to meet a stabilization target because perfect substitutability of goods across regions is
9 assumed. On the other end of the spectrum, models assuming a preference for domestic goods over
10 imported goods (Armington) or models without explicit trade across regions (e.g., models with
11 import supply functions) will typically result in higher cost of reaching the stabilization target. More
12 generally, many models include trade only in carbon permits and basic energy commodities. These
13 models are not capable of exploring the full nature of carbon leakage that might emerge from
14 mitigation policies, and particularly those associated with fragmented international action.

15 **Model flexibility:** The *flexibility* of models describes the degree to which they can change course. In
16 each of these cases, the more flexible the economy is, the lower the economic cost of achieving a
17 stabilization target. There are a number of model assumptions that have implications for how easily
18 an economy can reach a stabilization target or respond to a carbon tax: (1) how easily capital can be
19 reallocated across sectors; (2) how easily the economy is able to substitute across energy
20 technologies; (3) whether fossil fuel resource constraints exist and how easily the economy can
21 extract resources. The complexity of the different factors influencing model flexibility makes clear
22 delineations of which models are more or less flexible difficult. Evaluation of model flexibility is an
23 area of current research (see Krieglner et al., submitted).

24 **Sectoral, regional, technology, and greenhouse gas detail.** In general, reaching a stabilization target
25 or imposing a carbon tax will be more costly in a model with more sectoral, regional, or technology
26 detail since it is more difficult to reallocate factors of production to less carbon intensive sectors,
27 regions, or technologies. Models with one monolithic economic sector are implicitly assuming that
28 inputs to production (e.g., capital and labor) can move freely across subsectors. Adding sectoral
29 detail reduces this mobility. The same flexibility story applies when we consider regional detail.
30 Reallocation of factors across regions is easier if there is only one global region. Similarly, less energy
31 detail would imply more substitutability across energy types. Lastly, more GHG detail in the model
32 can result in two counteracting effects. First, including non-CO₂ gases would mean there would be
33 another source of abatement options to meet a specific stabilization target. This will lower the cost
34 of abatement. However, including non-CO₂ gases would mean that a policy targeting emissions (both
35 CO₂ and non-CO₂) would be more costly than a policy just targeting CO₂ emissions.

36 **Representation of Technological change.** Models can be categorized into two groups with respect to
37 technological change. On one end of the spectrum, models with *exogenous technological change*
38 take technology as an input that evolves independently of policy measures or investment decisions.
39 These models provide no insight on how policies may induce advancements in technology. On the
40 other end of the spectrum, *induced technological change* or *endogenous technological change*
41 allowing for some portion of technological change to be influenced by deployment rates or
42 investments in R&D. Models featuring endogenous technical are valuable for understanding how the
43 pace of technological change might be influenced by mitigation policy actions.

44 6.2.2 Overview of the scenario ensemble for this assessment

45 The synthesis in this chapter is based on a large set of new scenarios produced since AR4. The
46 majority of these scenarios were produced as part of multi-model comparisons focused on low-
47 stabilization goals, delayed participation, technology limitations, and other key issues attending
48 transformation pathways. Most model intercomparison studies produce publicly available databases
49 that include many of the key outputs from the studies. Although crucial for our understanding of

1 transformation pathways, these intercomparison exercises are not the only source of information on
2 transformation pathways. A range of individual studies have been produced since AR4, largely
3 assessing transformation pathways in ways not addressed in the model intercomparison exercises.
4 For the purposes of this assessment, an open call was put forward for modelers to submit scenarios
5 not included in the large model intercomparison databases. These scenarios, along with those from
6 many of the model-intercomparison studies, have been collected in a database that is used
7 extensively in this chapter. This database is available at ... [Note to reviewers: This database remains
8 under construction and will be made available upon completion of the Final Draft. In the meantime,
9 databases are publicly available for several of the key model intercomparison exercises.]

10 **6.2.3 Uncertainty and the interpretation of large scenario ensembles**

11 The interpretation of large ensembles of scenarios from different models, different studies, and
12 different versions of individual models is a core component of the analysis of transformation
13 pathways in this chapter. Indeed, many of the tables and figures represent ranges across models.

14 This interpretation must be handled carefully. There is an unavoidable ambiguity in interpreting
15 these ensembles in the context of uncertainty. On the one hand, scenarios generated from these
16 models and explored in this chapter do not represent a random sample that can be used for formal
17 uncertainty analysis. Each scenario was developed for a specific purpose. Hence, the collection of
18 scenarios included in this chapter does not necessarily comprise a set of “best guesses.” In addition,
19 many of these scenarios represent sensitivities, particularly along the dimensions of future
20 technology availability and the timing of international action on climate change, and are therefore
21 highly correlated. Indeed, most of the scenarios assessed in this chapter were generated as part of
22 model intercomparison exercises which impose specific assumptions, often regarding long-term
23 policy approaches to mitigation, but also in some cases regarding fundamental drivers like
24 technology, population growth, and economic growth. In addition, some modeling groups have
25 generated substantially more scenarios than others, introducing an arbitrary weighting of scenarios.
26 At the same time, however, with the exception of pure sensitivity studies, the scenarios were
27 generated by experts making informed judgements about how key forces might evolve in the future
28 and how important systems interact. Hence, although they are not explicitly representative of
29 uncertainty, they do provide real and often clear insights about uncertainty. In scenario ensemble
30 analyses such as the one in this chapter, it therefore is important to acknowledge the tension
31 between the fact that the associated scenarios are not truly a random sample with explicit
32 information on uncertainty and the fact that much of the variation among the scenarios results from
33 our lack of knowledge about key forces that might shape the future. The synthesis in this chapter
34 does not attempt to resolve the ambiguity associated with ranges of scenarios, and instead focuses
35 simply on articulating the most robust and valuable insights that can be extracted even given this
36 ambiguity.

37 **6.2.4 Interpretation of model inability to produce particular scenarios**

38 A question that is often raised about particular stabilization goals and transformation pathways is
39 whether the goals or pathways are “feasible.” Scenarios generated from integrated models can be
40 helpful in informing this question by providing information about key elements of transformation
41 pathways that might go into assessments of feasibility, such as rates of deployment of energy
42 technologies, rates of reductions in global and regional emissions, macro-economic costs, financial
43 transfers among regions, and links to other societal priorities such as energy security or energy
44 prices. However, beyond cases where physical laws might be violated to achieve a particular
45 scenario, these integrated models cannot determine feasibility in a broad, absolute sense.

46 This is an important consideration when encountering situations where models are incapable of
47 producing scenarios. Many models have been unable to achieve particularly aggressive stabilization
48 goals such as those associated with meeting 450 ppmv CO₂-e targets, particularly under challenging
49 technological or policy constraints. In some cases, this may be due to the violation of real physical

1 laws, the most common of which is when the cumulative carbon budget associated with meeting a
2 long-term goal is exceeded without options to remove carbon from the atmosphere. More often
3 than not, however, model failures arise from pushing models beyond the boundaries that they were
4 built to explore, for example, rates of change in the energy system that exceed what the model can
5 represent, or carbon prices sufficiently high that they conflict with the underlying computational
6 structure. Indeed, in many cases, one model may be able to produce scenarios while another will
7 not. For this reason, this chapter highlights those situations where models were unable to produce
8 scenarios.

9 Unfortunately, this type of result can be difficult to fully represent in a literature review, because,
10 outside of model intercomparison studies intended explicitly to identify these circumstances, only
11 scenarios that could actually be produced (as opposed that could not be produced) are generally
12 published. Whether certain circumstances are underrepresented because they have been under-
13 examined or because they have been examined and the scenarios failed is a crucial distinction, yet
14 one that it is currently not possible to fully report. And model failures can bias results in important
15 ways, for example, the costs of mitigation, because only those models producing scenarios can
16 provide estimated costs (Tavoni and Tol, 2010). Hence, although these model failures cannot
17 generally be taken as an indicator of feasibility in an absolute sense, they are nonetheless valuable
18 indicators of the challenge associated with achieving a particular scenario and a potential source of
19 bias in results.

20 **6.3 Climate stabilization: Concepts, costs and implications for the** 21 **macroeconomy, sectors and technology portfolios, taking into account** 22 **differences across regions**

23 **6.3.1 Baseline scenarios**

24 **6.3.1.1 Introduction to baseline scenarios**

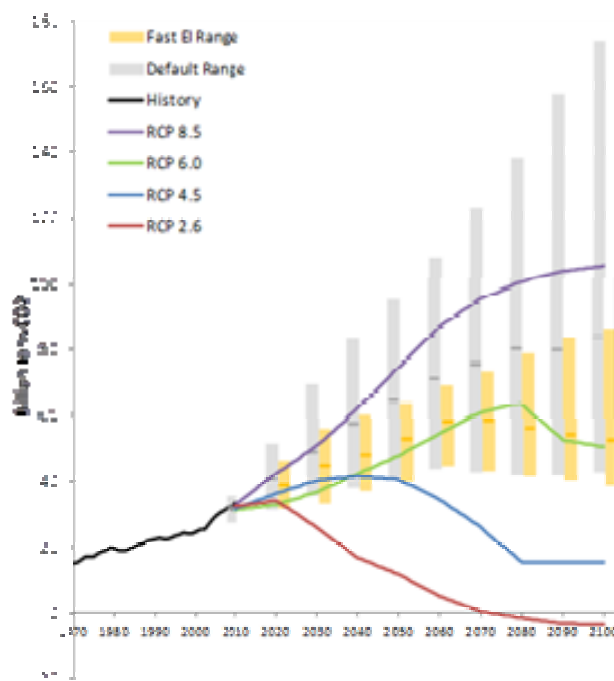
25 Baseline scenarios are projections of greenhouse gas emissions and their key drivers, including
26 growth in population, economic output, energy demand, and technology availability, as they might
27 evolve in a future in which no explicit actions are taken to reduce greenhouse gas emissions.
28 Baseline scenarios play the important role of establishing the projected scale and composition of the
29 future energy, economic, and land use systems as a reference point for measuring the extent and
30 nature of required mitigation for a given physical stabilization target. Accordingly, the resulting
31 estimates of mitigation effort and costs in a particular stabilization scenario are always conditional
32 upon the associated baseline. Although the range of emissions pathways across baseline scenarios in
33 the literature is broad, it may not represent the full potential range of possibilities. There has been
34 comparatively little research formally constructing or eliciting subjective probabilities for
35 comprehensive ranges of the key drivers of baseline emissions in a country-specific context. As
36 discussed in Section 6.2, although the range of assumption used in the literature conveys some
37 information regarding modellers' expectations about how key drivers might evolve and the
38 associated implications, several important factors limit its interpretation as a true uncertainty range.

39 **6.3.1.2 Baseline emissions from fossil fuels and industry**

40 Global baseline emissions of CO₂ from fossil and industrial sources are projected to continue to
41 increase throughout the 21st century (Figure 6.1). Although most baseline scenarios project a
42 deceleration in emissions growth, especially compared to the rapid rate observed in the past
43 decade, none is consistent in the long-run with the pathways in the two most stringent RCP
44 scenarios (2.6 and 4.5), with the majority falling between the 6.0 and 8.5 pathways. Some
45 projections appear to under-estimate current and very near-term emissions, most likely due to
46 inconsistencies in calibration and data sources (Chaturvedi et al., 2012). In the longer term, global
47 fossil and industrial CO₂ emissions projections for 2050 range from only slightly higher than current

1 levels (in scenarios with intentionally aggressive assumptions about energy intensity decline) to
 2 nearly triple current levels.

3 A common characteristic of all baseline scenarios is that the majority of emissions over the next
 4 century occur in those regions currently outside the OECD (Figure 6.2). This group consists of the
 5 Former Soviet Union as well as China, India, Brazil, South Africa, Indonesia and other developing
 6 countries throughout Asia, Latin America, and Africa, plus international bunker fuel emissions.
 7 Because of its large and growing population and rates of economic growth relatively faster than the
 8 industrialized OECD countries, this group of regions is projected to have the dominant share of world
 9 energy demand over the course of the next century.¹ While the range of emissions projected in the
 10 OECD remains roughly constant (a few models use higher growth projections), nearly all growth in
 11 future baseline emissions is projected to occur in the non-OECD countries. It is important to note
 12 that while a baseline by construction excludes explicit climate policies, management of non-climate
 13 challenges, particularly in the context of sustainable development, will likely impact baseline
 14 greenhouse gas pathways. Many of these policy objectives (but likely not all) are taken into account
 15 in integrated assessment model baselines, such as reductions in local air pollution and traditional
 16 biomass use and fuel-switching more generally away from solids towards refined liquids and
 17 electricity. Section 6.6 provides more details on this issue.



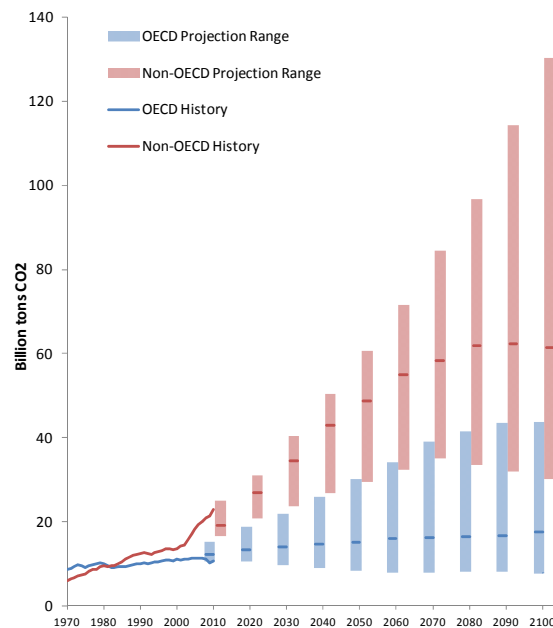
18 **Figure 6.1.** Global fossil and industrial CO₂ emissions in recent baseline scenario literature with
 19 default growth assumptions (grey range) and accelerated energy intensity decline (gold range)
 20 compared to historic data and RCP scenarios (Van Vuuren, Stehfest, et al., 2011).

21 **6.3.1.3 Baseline emissions from land use change and terrestrial sequestration**

22 Baseline projections for global land-related carbon emissions and sequestration are made by a
 23 smaller subset of models, and due to difficulty of observation are subject to greater historical
 24 uncertainty than fossil and industrial emissions (Pan et al., 2011; Houghton et al., 2012). Recent
 25 baseline projections for land-related CO₂ emissions span a broad range, including significant
 26 variation in the past decade (Figure 6.3). As in AR4, most projections suggest declining annual net

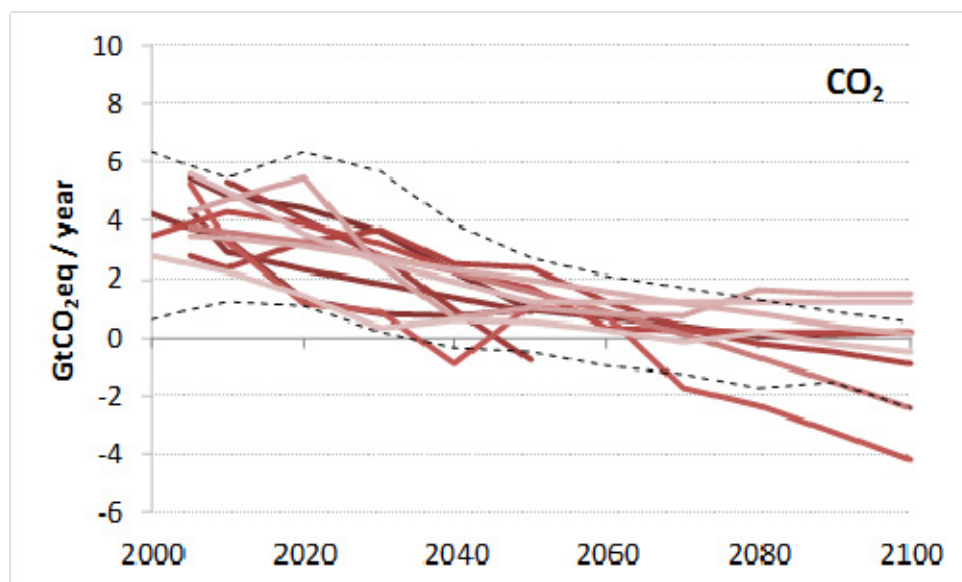
¹ Although the regional definitions employed by integrated assessment models vary considerably, most allow a separation of projections into the OECD group and the non-OECD group. Some of the range of variation in reported 2010 emissions reflects differences in regional definitions.

1 CO2 emissions in the long run. In part, this is driven by technological change, as well as projected
 2 declining rates of agriculture area expansion, which, in turn, is related to the expected slowing in
 3 population growth. However, unlike AR4, none of the more recent scenarios projects growth in the
 4 near-term. There is also somewhat larger range of variation later in the century, with some models
 5 projecting a stronger net sink starting in 2050. There are few reported projections of baseline global
 6 land-related N₂O and CH₄ emissions. However, those that are available project increasing emissions
 7 over time. Cumulatively, land CH₄ emissions are projected to be 44 to 53% of total CH₄ emissions
 8 through 2030, and 41 to 59% through 2100, and land N₂O emissions 85 to 89% and 85 to 90%
 9 respectively.



10

11 **Figure 6.2.** Fossil and industrial CO2 emissions projections for OECD (blue range) and non-OECD
 12 (red range) in recent baseline scenario literature compared to history [TSU: reference missing]



13

14 **Figure 6.3.** Post-AR4 baseline land net CO2 annual projected emissions (GtCO2eq/year). Dotted
 15 lines are AR4 min and max. Models only represented once and most recent projections published
 16 used. Sources: AR4 (Fisher et al., 2007), post-AR4 (Kriegler et al., Submitted; Clarke et al., 2009a).

6.3.1.4 Baseline radiative forcing projections

As a result of projected increasing emissions, radiative forcing from all sources continues to grow throughout the century in all baseline scenarios (Figure 6.4), exceeding the target stabilization level of 3.7 W/m² (which corresponds to 550 CO₂-e) between 2040 and 2050, while the 2.6 W/m² level (which corresponds to 450 CO₂-e) is surpassed between 2020 and 2030. Forcing in the baseline grows at a roughly linear rate of 0.5 W/m² per decade across all literature scenarios, with the dominant share from CO₂ (Figure 6.5). There is significant variation in the reported current level of total forcing, primarily due to differences in the highly uncertain contribution of aerosols and other non-gas agents, but likely also due in part to differences in calibration data sources (see WG1 report for a detailed assessment of estimates of current forcing levels). All of the baseline scenarios reviewed here include improvements to technology, which are often quite substantial. Thus there is strong evidence that, conditional on rates of growth assumed in the literature, technological change in the absence of explicit policy intervention is not sufficient to bring about stabilization of greenhouse gas concentrations.

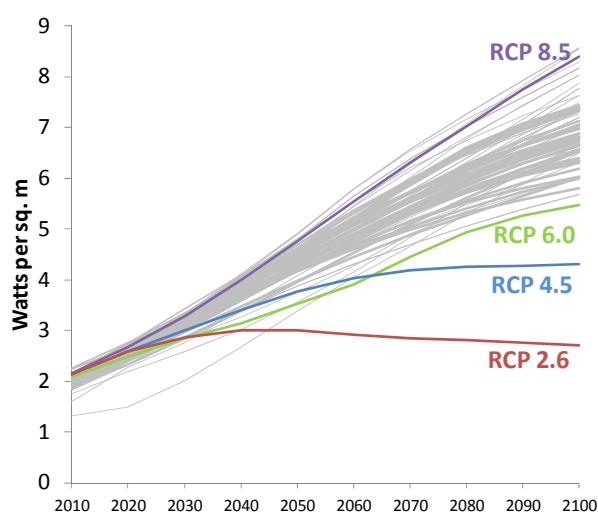


Figure 6.4. Total radiative forcing in baseline scenario literature compared to target stabilization levels associated with the RCP scenarios.

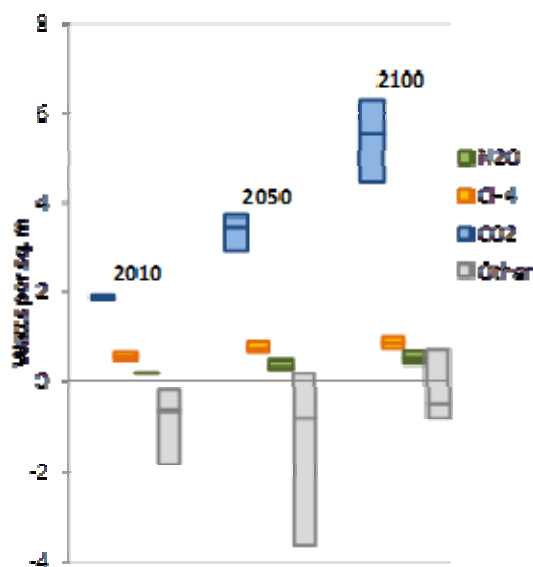


Figure 6.5. Median and range of baseline radiative forcing by component. Other includes other gases and non-gas forcing agents. [Authors: Not update since FOD due to database currently missing component level RF for most models]

6.3.1.5 The drivers of baseline energy-related emissions

The wide range of baseline fossil and industrial emissions paths seen in the literature, while not suggestive of the full uncertainty range, reflects different assumptions across the modelling community on certain key parameters. Figure 6.6 highlights this decomposition for four major regions, which include two post-industrialized economies experiencing relatively slow growth and two emerging economies with much more rapid growth, and provides a good synopsis of the factors driving variation in model baseline (see Blanford et al., 2012). There is comparatively little variation across model scenarios in projected population growth, with many models relying on recent reference projections from the United Nations in which global population growth slows and stabilizes between 9 and 10 billion by 2100 (UN, 2010). However, there is substantial variation in the projections of per capita income and energy intensity, particularly in China and India. All models assume increasing per capita income and declining energy intensity, thus the relative strength of these two opposing effects, which is embodied by per capita energy, plays the most important role in determining the growth of emissions in the baseline. The carbon intensity of energy is projected in most baseline scenarios to change little over time. Although there are a few exceptions in which renewable energy sources become competitive without policy incentives (usually due to a combination of aggressively declining technology costs and steeply rising fossil fuel prices driven by scarcity), most models project the current share of fossil-based energy to persist. In a few baseline scenarios, the fossil mix becomes more carbon intensive, for example due to replacement of conventional petroleum with heavier oil sands or coal-to-liquids technology.

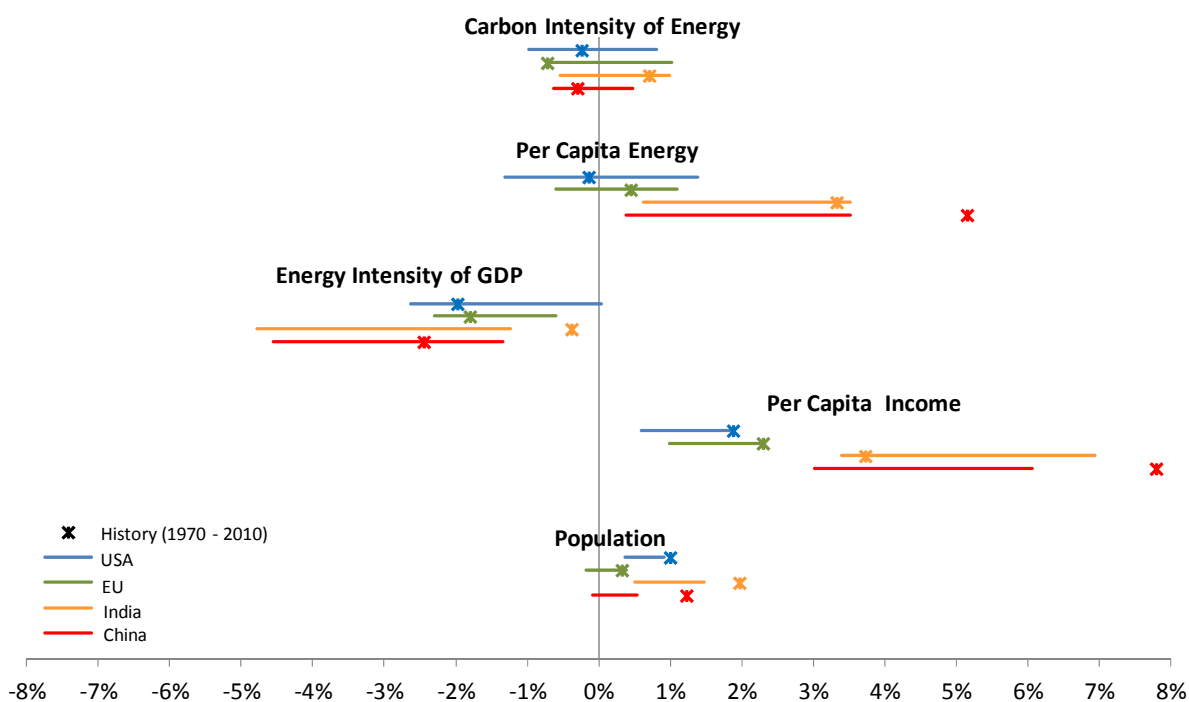


Figure 6.6. Range of average annual growth rates between 2010 and 2050 for Kaya decomposition indicators in baseline scenario literature.

Changes in aggregate energy intensity over time in baseline model scenarios are the net result of several individual trends, including both improvements in end-use energy efficiency of technology and structural changes in the composition of energy demand. Structural changes can work in both directions: there may be increased demand for energy-intensive services such as air-conditioning as incomes rise, while on the production side of the economy there may be shifts to less energy-intensive services as countries become wealthier. Although increasing energy intensity has been observed for some countries during certain stages of development, the net effect is usually negative, and in general energy intensity has declined consistently over time (see Chapter 5). Both

1 technological and structural change can be driven by changes in energy prices, but to a significant
2 extent both are driven by other factors such as technical progress and changing preferences with
3 rising incomes. Most integrated assessment models are able to project structural and technical
4 change only at an aggregate level, although some include explicit assumptions for certain sectors.
5 The possible evolution of baseline energy demand and emissions in buildings, industry, and
6 transportation is discussed below in Section 6.8 and in the respective sectoral chapters.

7 **6.3.2 Emissions trajectories, concentrations and temperature in transformation** 8 **pathways**

9 **6.3.2.1 Linking between different metrics of stabilization scenarios**

10 The majority of long-term scenarios in the literature currently focus on the consequences of
11 reaching long-term concentration goals (partly inspired by the formulation of article 2 in the
12 UNFCCC). Hence, the discussion in this chapter also mostly focuses on concentration stabilisation
13 scenarios. It is important to note, however, that concentration stabilisation scenarios are only one
14 type of scenarios. Other mitigation scenarios include scenarios focused on specific policy
15 formulations (e.g. the G8 target of 50% emission reduction in 2050), temperature goals, and cost-
16 benefit analysis (see box 6.1).

17 Among long-term scenarios, there are important differences that complicate comparison. For one,
18 some scenarios include all relevant forcing agents, while others are based on intermediate metrics,
19 such as forcing from the Kyoto gases or CO₂-only forcing. In addition, many scenarios express long-
20 term climate goals in terms of cumulative emissions, often because these models do not include
21 coupled representations of the carbon cycle or other relevant physical processes. A third distinction
22 is whether the pathways exceed the long-term radiative forcing goal before decreasing to meet that
23 goal (overshoot scenarios) or whether radiative forcing never exceeds the long-term goal (not-to-
24 exceed scenarios).

25 To provide a comprehensive overview in this assessment, some generic relationships have been
26 used to group scenarios based on their relative stringency. The key parameter used for the binning is
27 the 2100 radiative forcing level, as it forms a pivotal parameter between mitigation action and
28 climate change. In order to include scenarios that did not report full forcing, forcing levels have been
29 linked to other goals such as the forcing of Kyoto gases and the cumulative CO₂ budgets. This is an
30 imperfect mapping: in reality there is substantial uncertainty about the relationship between
31 cumulative CO₂ emissions and forcing levels (see for instance Figure 6.2). The scenario categories
32 (Table 6.1) have been chosen to capture, among others, the four RCPs (Moss et al., 2010; van
33 Vuuren, Edmonds, et al., 2011). One key finding already captured in Table 6.1 is that there has been
34 a substantial increase in the number of low-stabilization-goal scenarios since AR4. At that time, only
35 6 scenarios were included in Category 1.

36 **Box 6.1. Cost Benefit Analysis Scenarios**

37 In the transformation pathways discussed in this chapter, mitigation is typically examined
38 independent from impacts and adaptation. Indeed, as noted in Section 6.1, the vast majority of the
39 studies on transformation pathways reviewed in this chapter have been conducted assuming little or
40 no climate impacts on underlying human and natural systems. (A discussion of the possible biases
41 introduced when impacts and adaptation responses are omitted from transformation pathways is
42 provided in Section 6.3.3) The primary way that impacts and adaptation have been considered in
43 mitigation analysis is in the context of cost-benefit analysis. Cost-benefit studies (e.g. Tol, 1997;
44 Nordhaus and Boyer, 2000; Hope, 2008) balance the economic implications of mitigation and climate
45 damages to identify the optimal trajectory of emissions reductions that will maximize total welfare
46 over time. It is important to note that cost-benefit analysis is one framework of analysis, but not the
47 only one (Bradford, 1999; Barrett, 2008; Keller et al., 2008). Risk assessment is also often used in

1 order to determine overall targets. The transformation pathways explored in this chapter are mostly
 2 designed in a cost-effectiveness framework. One important characteristic of cost-benefit analyses is
 3 that the bulk of the research is conducted using highly-simplified models without the structural
 4 detail necessary to explore the nature of energy system or agricultural and land use transitions that
 5 are the focus of this chapter. (A theoretical discussion of cost-benefit analysis, including IAMs that
 6 have conducted these analyses, can be found in both Chapters 2 and 3.)

7 **Table 6.1:** Categories of scenarios and the approach to comparing across scenarios with different
 8 long-term goals.

	<i>Radiative forcing</i>	<i>CO₂-eq Conc</i>	<i>CO₂ budget (2000-2100)</i>	<i>RCP</i>	<i>No of scenarios</i>	<i>2100 CO₂ conc.</i>	<i>Indicative 2100 temp above pre-industrial</i>
	<i>W/m²</i>	<i>Ppm</i>	<i>GtCO₂</i>		<i>Number</i>	<i>Ppm</i>	<i>°C above pi</i>
Cat 0.	<2.3	<425	<1050	Too few members (6) – results were not used.			
Cat 1.	2.3-3	425-485	1050-1550	RCP2.6	140	375-420	1.3-1.7
Cat 2.	3-3.5	485-535	1550-2000		48	400-450	1.7-2.2
Cat 3.	3.5-4	535-585	2000-2500		85	450-495	2.0-2.4
Cat 4.	4-5	585-710	2500-3500	RCP4.5	22	490-590	2.3-3.0
Cat 5.	5-6.8	710-1000	3500-5500	RCP.6	78	630-760	3.0-4.0
Cat 6.	>6.8-	>1000-	>5500-	RCP8.5	36	>800	>4

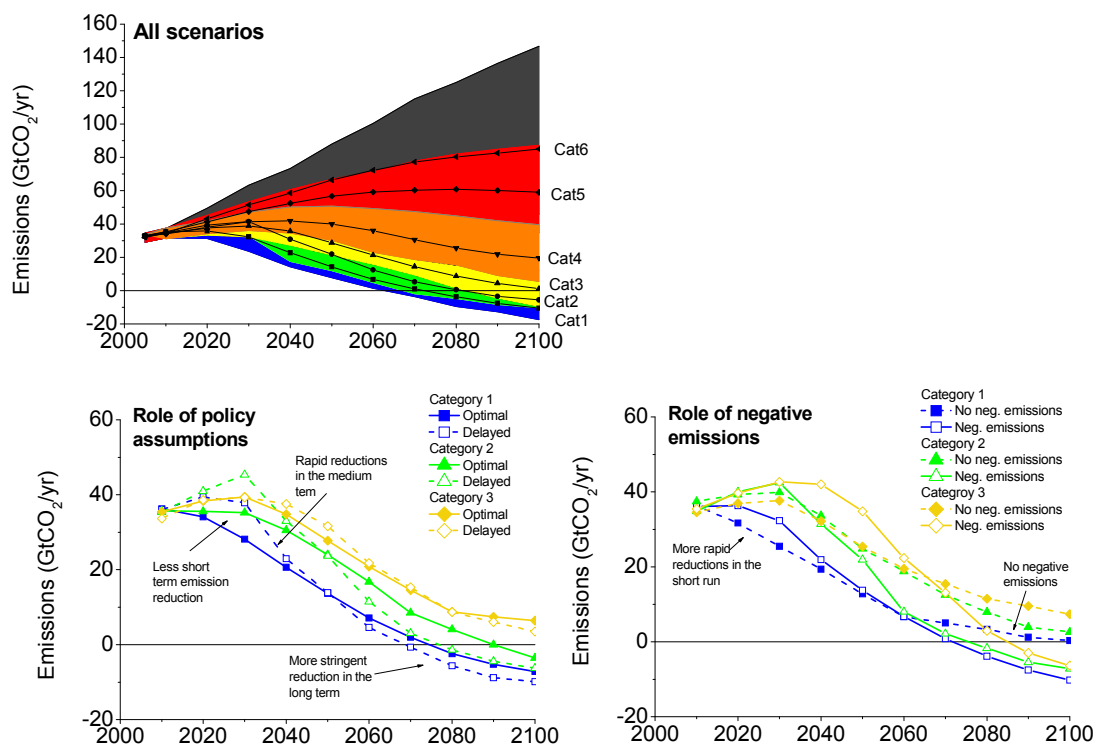
9 Note: The first and third column has been used to categorize the scenarios (in addition Kyoto gas forcing was used set a
 10 criteria +0.2 W/m² compared to full forcing). The number of scenarios provides information on the robustness of the
 11 results (the number of models will be added in the next version). It does not at all indicate a likelihood of a certain target,
 12 nor does it represent the importance of target over another. Although a fixed emission budget was chosen here to link the
 13 CO₂ budget and forcing categories, the relationship is uncertain in reality. The CO₂ concentration range is derived from the
 14 IAM model results (10-90th percentile). The temperature outcomes, in contrast, have been derived from the MAGICC
 15 model runs. Further in this Chapter we will further present information on the relationship with climate parameters (see
 16 also Chapter 6 and 12 of Working Group 1). The table can only represent scenarios meeting a certain target and not
 17 “infeasible scenarios”. Tavoni and Tol (2010) have earlier shown that this can be important. Therefore, where relevant in
 18 this chapter we have tried to account for this.

19 **6.3.2.2 The timing of emissions reductions: the influence of technology, policy, and** 20 **overshoot**

21 A crucial question with respect to long-term emission reductions is the timing of emission reductions
 22 associated with meeting different targets (Figure 6.7; Figure 6.8; Table 6.2). As Figure 6.7 shows,
 23 there are wide emission bands for the different categories defined in Table 6.1. There are several
 24 reasons for this. Models differ, among other things, in technology representations, socioeconomic
 25 drivers, and the relative valuation of future versus current costs (discounting). This implies that they
 26 will make different trade-offs across time and across different gases. Several recent studies have
 27 tried to look into the main causes of differences and to develop diagnostic variables to qualify
 28 different models (Kriegler et al., submitted; van Vuuren, Lowe, et al., 2009).

29 Until recently, most studies have focussed on cost-minimizing allocation of emissions over time.
 30 Since AR4, scenario studies have increasingly focused on the consequences fragmented international
 31 action and related delays in emission reduction (see Riahi et al., Submitted; Clarke et al., 2009a; Vliet
 32 et al., 2012; Kriegler and et al., 2013; Rogelj et al., 2013; Tavoni and al., 2013) (see also Section
 33 6.1.2.1). Table 6.2 shows that there is a clear relationship between short-term emission reductions
 34 and the long-term target for idealized implementation scenarios (see Section 6.4 for more on this
 35 topic). In order to reach ambitious long-term goals, rapid emission reductions between 2020/2030
 36 and 2050 would be needed, often several times the rate than experienced historically. Table 6.2

1 summarizes the emission profile trajectories by highlighting the relationship between short-term
 2 emission reductions and the long-term target (see Section 6.4 for more on this topic).
 3 Three considerations figure heavily in the emissions profile over time. One of these is the option to
 4 overshoot. Overshoot scenarios allow for concentration to temporarily exceed the long-term target,
 5 allowing for less mitigation in the near-term (Wigley, 2005; Meinshausen et al., 2006). Such
 6 scenarios may benefit from inertia in the climate system (Den Elzen and Van Vuuren, 2007;
 7 Nusbaumer and Matsumoto, 2008). The vast majority of scenarios meeting a goal of 450 ppmv CO₂-
 8 e by the end of the century rely on overshoot pathways. It is important to note that severe
 9 overshoots may have consequences for (transient) climate change (Section 6.3.2.5).



10
 11 **Figure 6.7.** CO₂ emission pathways of the various categories. The upper-left figure shows 10-90th
 12 percentile of the scenarios included in Table 6.1(bands) and the means of each group (lines). The
 13 bottom figures only shows the means of each group (category 1-3). The left panel distinguishes
 14 between the scenario is based on an optimal policy response, while the right panel indicates whether
 15 a scenario includes negative emissions.

16 The second consideration is technology. Technology mitigation portfolios can have an important
 17 influence the timing of emissions reductions. The most noteworthy example is the inclusion of CDR
 18 technologies and the consequences for overshoot strategies (Figure 6.7). CDR technologies include a
 19 wide range of options, including those often regarded to be part of standard mitigation strategies
 20 such as biomass energy with carbon storage (BECCS) and reforestation as well as options such as
 21 ocean iron fertilization, biomass burial, and direct air capture (some of these technologies are
 22 discussed in more detail in Section 6.8). While BECCS and afforestation are now included in many
 23 IAM models, other CDR techniques are now mostly excluded, with some exceptions (Dowlatabadi
 24 and Morgan, 1993; Keith et al., 2006b; Keller et al., 2008). It is important to realize that the
 25 availability of BECCS is uncertain, largely because of constraints with respect to the use of CCS (both
 26 technical and societal) and biomass supply (Van Vuuren et al., 2013).

The important consequences of net negative emissions from BECCS for emission profiles is illustrated in Figure 6.7 and in a range of other studies (Van Vuuren et al., 2007; Edenhofer et al., 2010; Azar et al., 2010; van Vuuren and Riahi, 2011; Tavoni and Socolow, 2012). Net negative emissions occur in scenarios in the second half of the century, and these allow for more modest 2020 and 2050 emission reductions. For instance, the category I scenarios with net negative emissions show a small emission increase in 2020, while scenarios without net negative emissions have a reduction of 15% (see Section 6.4 for more on this topic). The importance of BECCS within the current scenario literature can also be illustrated by the fact that nearly all scenarios that reach lowest emission targets heavily rely on the use of BECCS.

Table 6.2: Characteristics of scenario categories (emissions compared to 2005)

	Full range			Optimal scenarios		
	2020	2030	2050	2020	2030	2050
	Emissions level (2005 = 100)					
Category 1	110 (95-125)	98 (72-135)	44 (23-63)	100 (89-112)	82 (69-109)	40 (24-52)
Category 2	120 (102-128)	126 (100-149)	67 (37-94)	104 (95-115)	103 (80-118)	70 (40-76)
Category 3	115 (101-125)	119 (99-139)	88 (65-114)	112 (97-120)	115 (94-131)	81 (48-107)
Category 4	116 (104-127)	127 (110-144)	122 (93-155)			
Category 5	126 (117-138)	145 (128-163)	173 (144-204)			
Category 6	132 (113-151)	157 (123-193)	203 (140-269)			

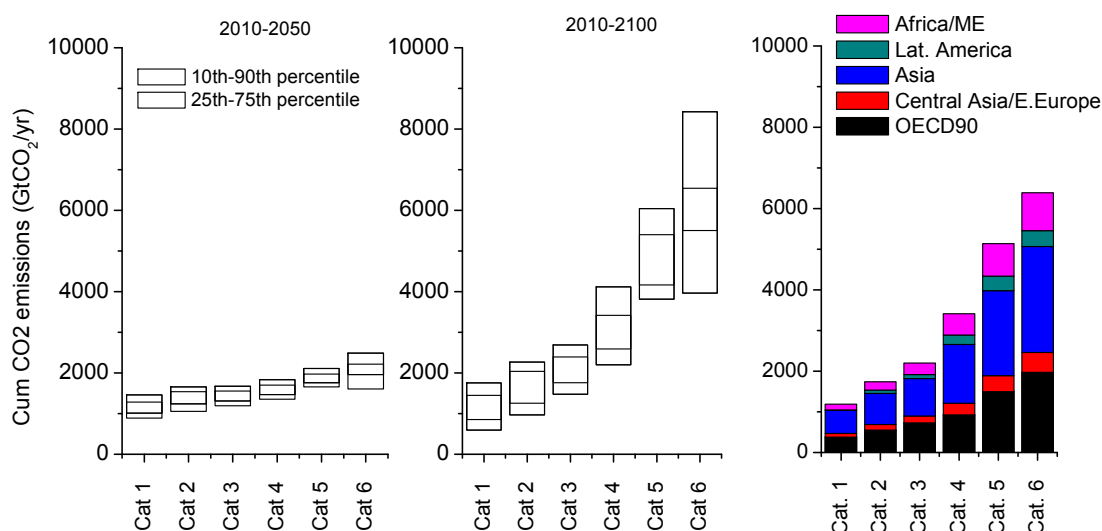
Note: The scenario categories are based on Table 6.1 (covering the same set of scenarios). The optimal scenarios allow for full flexibility with respect to the timing of emission reductions and the allocation across gases, regions and sources. The year 2005 was chosen as emission base year as 2000, 2005 or 2010 are most commonly used as base year in model runs.

Beyond negative emissions, technology portfolio choices – for example, constraining the use of particular low-carbon supply options – can also have implications for the emissions trajectory. However, these implications are less pronounced (see Kriegler et al., Submitted; Riahi et al., Submitted). In general, limiting the use of particular low-carbon supply technologies will make deep emissions reductions relatively more challenging than more modest reductions (Section 6.3.4). Since deep emissions reductions take place in the future, this tends to push more emissions reductions toward the near-term to delay the time at which the very deep reductions are required (Van Vliet et al., Submitted).

The third consideration is policy structure. In fragmented regimes, total global mitigation is pushed toward the future and near-term emissions reductions will be undertaken more heavily in a limited set of countries. These scenarios, as well as constrained ambition scenarios (See Section 6.1.2.1), including global delay scenarios, have higher 2020 and sometimes 2030 emission reductions than cost-minimizing trajectories, this is compensated for by reducing emissions more rapidly in the 2010-2050 period (Figure 6.1) followed more a further decline after 2050. Constrained ambition, and delay scenarios in particular, rely more heavily on the use of BECCS.

The contribution of different regions is directly related to the nature of international policy structure. Figure 6.8 shows the average emission of different regions for each of the scenario categories. The contribution of all regions is required in order to achieve long-term targets as even reducing Annex-1 regions to zero, would not be enough to reach ambitious climate targets. The distribution of emission targets across regions, burden sharing, and associated mitigation costs are discussed further in Section 6.3.6.

1 All-in-all, these results show that the decision on timing of emission reduction is a complex one. It
 2 needs to be formulated in terms of (societal) trade-off between the risks related to long-term
 3 climate change, expectation about the potential to reduce emissions in the short-term, expectations
 4 about the emission reduction potential in the long-term in particular with so-called negative
 5 emission technologies, the risks associated with relying on specific long-term technologies and the
 6 risk of overshoot.



7
 8 **Figure 6.8.** Cumulative CO₂ Emissions 2100-2050 and 2100-2100 (left and middle panel; 10-90th
 9 percentile and 25-75th percentile) and cumulative emissions by region (mean).
 10

11 **FAQ 6.1.** Is it possible to bring climate change under control given where we are and what options are
 12 available to us? What are the implications of delaying action or limits on technology options?

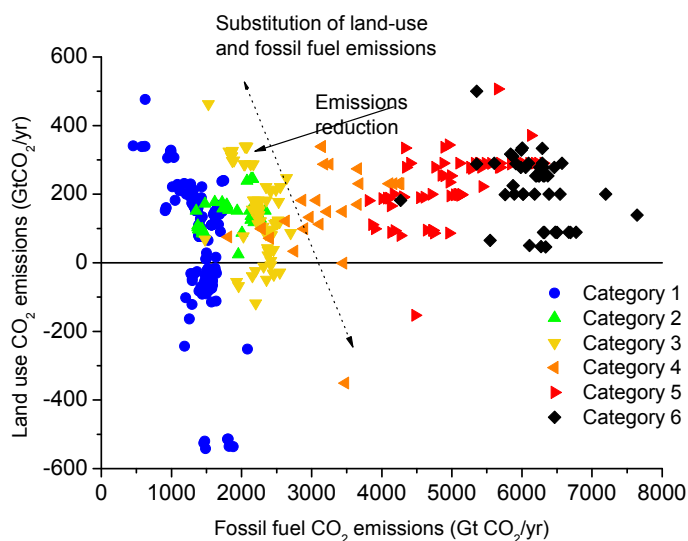
13 The answer depends on what is meant by “under control”. There are many possible goals for climate
 14 for climate mitigation, including GHG concentration goals and temperature goals, and each of these
 15 goals could be expressed as near-term or long-term. A common goal is to keep global temperature
 16 change from exceeding 2 degrees. Because of uncertainty in the underlying climate science, it is not
 17 possible to know with certainty how much global emissions must be reduced to meet this goal.
 18 Nonetheless, many researchers have used the notion of a 450 ppmv CO₂-e concentration goal as a
 19 proxy for the 2 degree goal. This goal is possible given the options available to us today. Were all
 20 countries of the world to take aggressive action to meet this goal, it would require a change to the
 21 way that we produce and use energy, and possibly in the crops we grow, that is decidedly at odds
 22 with our history. For example, supplies of low-carbon energy – energy from nuclear power, solar
 23 power, wind power, hydroelectric power, bioenergy, and fossil resources with carbon dioxide
 24 removal – might need to increase five-fold or more over the next forty years. Net CO₂ emissions
 25 would need to be almost completely eliminated by the end of the century. If we were to delay
 26 emissions reductions or to reduce mitigation less in the near-term than what might be called for to
 27 meet this goal, it will call for increasingly dramatic reductions in the future and may only be possible
 28 with the large-scale use of unproven carbon-dioxide removal technologies.

29 **6.3.2.3 The role of CO₂ emissions from land use change**

30 Currently about 15% of global emissions originates from land-use change. Without climate policy,
 31 this share is expected to decrease (see Section 6.3.1). Land CO₂ reductions can be over 100% of
 32 baseline emissions from the expansion of forests for sequestration. Including also non-CO₂ gases,
 33 Rose et al. (2012b) found that all land-related strategies (agriculture, forestry, bioenergy)

1 contributed 20 to 60% of total cumulative abatement to 2030, and still 15 to 45% to 2100. The
 2 trends in LUC CO₂ emissions in mitigation scenarios differ strongly across studies and models. Key
 3 factors are whether options to reduce emissions are actually considered, the representation of bio-
 4 energy and whether mitigation policies indeed cover also land-use related strategies (Rose et al, (in
 5 review; 2012b) and Popp et al (in review) provide an overview of the dynamics included in several
 6 IAMs).

7 Decreases in land use change CO₂ emissions will reduce the pressure to reduce emissions from fossil
 8 fuel and industrial sources. The relationship between total cumulative CO₂ emissions from fossil and
 9 industrial sources and land-use CO₂ emissions is not straightforward (Figure 6.9). Several model
 10 studies show that land-use change related CO₂ emissions are reduced as part of mitigation
 11 strategies, and reductions increase at a decreasing rate with policy stringency. However, other
 12 models show little relationship (mostly because options to reduce land-use emissions have not been
 13 considered) or increasing LUC CO₂ emissions result from increasing bio-energy use (Van Vuuren et
 14 al., 2007; Searchinger et al., 2008; Wise et al., 2009b; Melillo et al., 2009). Wise et al. (2009b)
 15 illustrate how the assumptions on the ability to control land-use related CO₂ emissions result in
 16 dramatically increasing or decreasing LUC emissions within a single model framework. All-in-all,
 17 scenarios suggest a substantial cost-effective, and possibly essential, mitigation role for land in
 18 transformation. However, policy implementation of large-scale land-related mitigation will be
 19 challenging and actual implementation will affect costs and net benefits (Lubowski and Rose, 2013).
 20 See Section 6.3.5 for discussion of land mitigation policy coordination and implications.

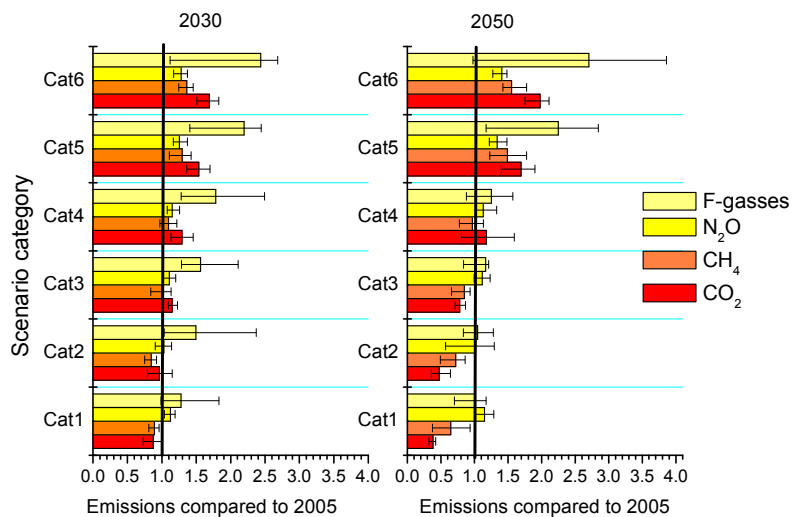


21
 22 **Figure 6.9.** Land use and fossil fuel and industrial CO₂ emissions in stabilisation scenarios
 23 (cumulative emission 2010-2100) (Categories based on Table 6.1)

24 **6.3.2.4 Non-CO₂ GHGs and other radiatively important substances**

25 Reducing non-CO₂ greenhouse gases can be an important part of the reduction portfolio. Figure 6.10
 26 shows that non-CO₂ emissions are in general substantially reduced going from Category 6 to
 27 Category 1. The increase in emissions in Category 6 is, however, less than for CO₂, which is mostly
 28 caused by the fact that agricultural activities (as a cause of a substantial share of the non-CO₂
 29 emissions) are expected to grow less rapidly than energy use (the main driver of CO₂ emissions).
 30 Most studies expect that in the short run, there are many low-cost options to reduce non-CO₂ gases
 31 (compared to CO₂). In the long run, however, emission reductions are expected to be severely
 32 constrained by several hard to mitigate sources such as livestock and emissions associated with
 33 fertilizers resulting in lower reduction rates than for CO₂ (Figure 6.10; see also Lucas et al. (2007)).

1 Land CH₄ reductions were 20 to 40% of total CH₄ reductions, and land N₂O reductions 56 to 82% of
 2 total N₂O (Kriegler et al., Submitted; van Vuuren et al., 2007). Land reductions of N₂O are a larger
 3 share of total reductions through 2030 and 2050, than 2100, implying that land-related mitigation is
 4 more important in the nearer-term for some models. Land-related N₂O reductions are over half of
 5 total N₂O reductions, but only a fifth or less of baseline land emissions, suggesting that models are
 6 cost-effectively keeping N₂O emissions. For f-gases, the less ambitious mitigation scenarios expect a
 7 very rapid growth of emissions. For the lowest categories, this emission growth is significantly
 8 reduced, but emissions are not reduced further than the 2005 emission level.



9

10 **Figure 6.10.** Emissions reductions in greenhouse gases in 2030 and 2050 across scenarios. (full AR5
 11 scenario database). Bars indicate mean across the scenarios. Uncertainty range the 10-90th
 12 percentile.

13 The methods used to determine the substitution among different gases (substitution metrics) have
 14 an important influence on emission reduction strategy. This includes the allocation of reduction
 15 efforts across different gases, the overall timing and the global and regional costs. In most current
 16 climate policies, emission reductions are allocated on the basis of Global Warming Potentials (GWPs)
 17 for a time horizon of 100 years. Many models use this approach as well. (In Chapter 3, an
 18 overview of the impact of emission metrics in relation to objectives of climate policies is provided;
 19 Chapter 8 of the Working Group 1 report discusses the physical aspects of substitution metrics.) A
 20 number of different ways to allocate emissions across climate forcers have been suggested including
 21 the use of metrics based on the physical properties, but also cost optimization in economic models.
 22 A key point is that ideally metrics are formulated based on the overall objectives of climate policy
 23 (see for instance Fuglestedt et al., 2003; Manning and Reisinger, 2011; Tol et al., 2012). Manne and
 24 Richels (2001) and Van Vuuren et al. (2006) illustrate how metrics may lead to rather different
 25 mitigation strategies and discuss how this relates to the overall objective of climate policy (see also
 26 Tol et al. (2012)). The work of Manne and Richels (2001) specifically showed that costs-optimisation
 27 under a long-term climate target leads to postponing of reductions of short-lived gases (most
 28 notable CH₄) compared to the use of a static GWPs measure (Shine et al., 2007 address the same
 29 issue based on a physical approach). Some literature published in response suggested that the
 30 impacts on overall, global costs, however, would be small, certainly compared to the advantage of
 31 allowing for a multi-gas strategy (see Aaheim et al., 2006; Johansson et al., 2006). Recently, several
 32 papers looked into the current policy discussion on alternative “physics”-based metrics, including
 33 updated GWP values and the use of alternative GTP values (either dynamic or static, i.e. changing
 34 over time or integrated over a certain time period) (Van den Berg et al., Submitted; Smith et al.,
 35 2012; Reisinger et al., 2012; Azar and Johansson, 2012). In general, these studies confirm that the
 36 choice of metrics is critical for the timing of CH₄ emission reductions (within the Kyoto basket) but

1 have not a strong impact on overall costs. The impact of using GWP values from the AR4 report
2 (instead of SAR) has very little impact even on the timing of CH₄ reductions. The use of dynamic GTP
3 values, however, is likely to have a large influence on timing, with again the emissions reductions of
4 short-lived gases being postponed (see previous references). This effect, however, depends also on
5 the mitigation options and associated costs for CH₄ as well. At the moment, very little literature
6 exists on the impact of the choice of metrics on regional costs in the context of international climate
7 regimes. Economic costs are likely to be larger for some regions with relatively high shares of CH₄
8 emissions.

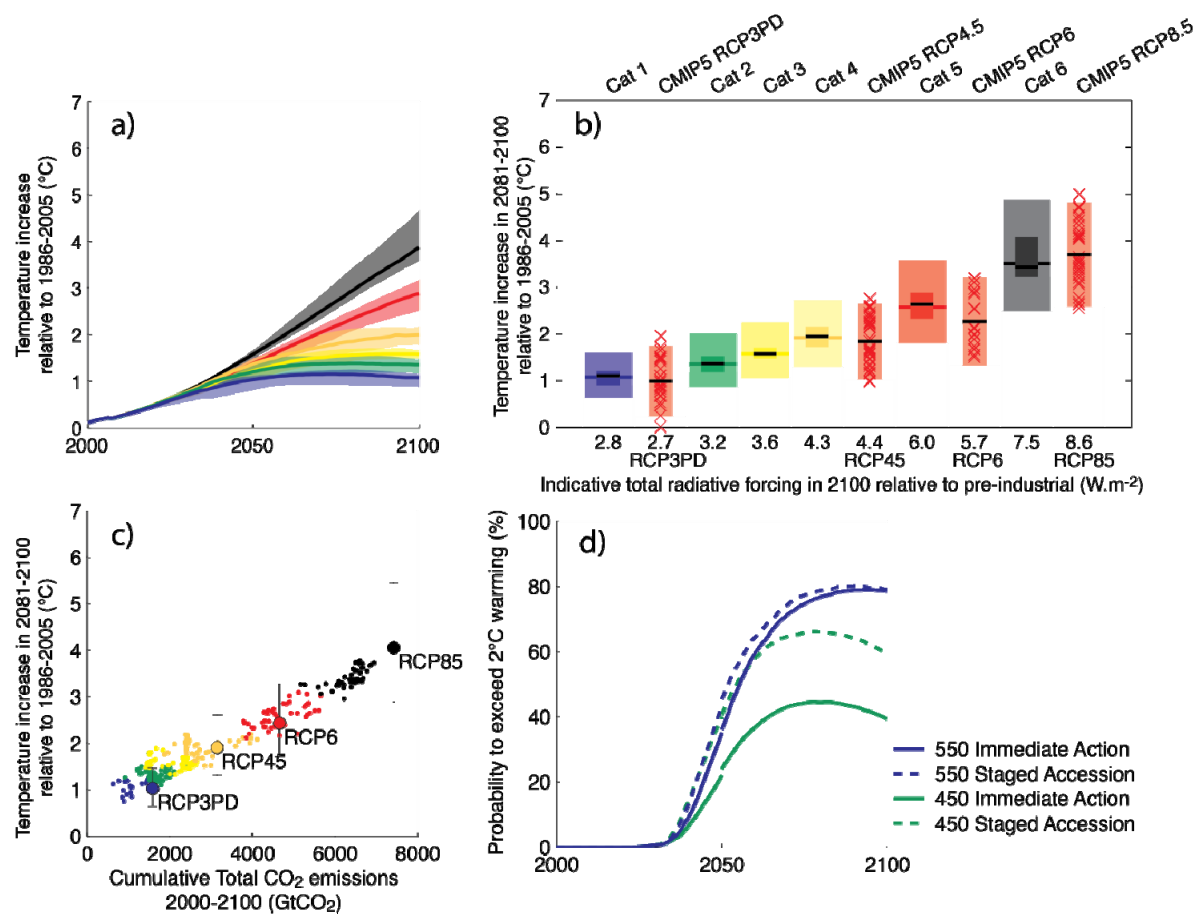
9 Considerable discussion exists on the optimal timing of reducing short-lived climate forcers including
10 CH₄, ozone and some aerosols (black carbon) (see also WG1). While part of the different short- and
11 long-lived climate forcers originate from the same activities (e.g. fossil fuel combustion), this is not
12 always the case. Abatement of short-lived gases is often driven primarily by non-climate benefits
13 such as air pollution control, but sometimes also by considerations regarding economic efficiency.
14 However, they have little impact on long-term stabilisation goals. For the latter, it will be required to
15 reduce long-lived forcing to zero. While some literature suggest that it is attractive to postpone
16 emission reduction of short-lived forcers (for instance, as they do not contribute to long-term
17 targets) (Berntsen et al., 2010; Myhre et al., 2011), it also been argued that near term reduction of
18 these forcers could slow down climate change already in the short-run and also reduce air pollution
19 (black carbon and ozone precursors such as CH₄) (Shine et al., 2007; UNEP and WMO, 2011). Quite
20 some literature has emerged recently on the consequences of climate policy on emissions of air
21 pollutants and the potential trade-offs and synergies that are involved (Rose, Kriegler, et al., in
22 review; McCollum, Krey, et al., 2013). Although research is still going on in looking to the issue of
23 allocation across gases from different angles, an important factor will be political decisions on the
24 importance of short- and long-term climate change. A similar strain of research is to see whether air
25 pollution policies can be formulated in such a way that it does not work against climate policy (i.e.
26 optimisation of sulphur emission reduction in time, as function of other gases) – and whether
27 indirect impacts of climate policy on aerosol emissions can be optimised in time.

28 **6.3.2.5 The link between concentrations, radiative forcing (CO₂-equivalent** 29 **concentrations), and temperature**

30 For policy-making the linkage between different emission pathways and climate targets is of key
31 importance. WG1 explores how the so-called representative concentration pathways (RCP) lead to
32 different climate impacts. Here, we would like to use this information also in relation to the larger
33 scenario context discussed in this Chapter. Therefore, we use the MAGICC results² that are discussed
34 in WG1, (see Schaeffer et al., in review; Meinshausen et al., 2011). Panel B in Figure 6.11 compares
35 the GCM results for the RCPs as reported by WG1 to the outcomes of MAGICC showing that the
36 results seem to be consistent. The different emission categories discussed in this chapter correspond
37 to different levels of expected warming. Uncertainty, however, plays a key role as illustrated by wide
38 range of different temperature outcomes shown in Figure 6.11. The climate system itself has a
39 considerable contribution to this uncertainty (Figure 6.11). In fact, up to 2040 or so the uncertainty
40 ranges of the various scenario categories strongly overlap. In the literature various approaches have
41 been put forward to deal with these uncertainties. For instance, various studies have attempted to
42 relate different targets by using either probabilistic relationships between forcing and temperature,
43 expressing temperature targets in terms of a probability with which a particular temperature might
44 be exceeded (Meinshausen, 2006; Schaeffer et al., 2008; Zickfeld et al., 2009; Allen et al., 2009;
45 Meinshausen et al., 2009; Ramanathan and Xu, 2010; Rogelj et al., 2011). While the probability of
46 category 1 not overshooting the 2°C target is around 60%, the probability of category of 2 is about
47 40-50%. All other categories have a probability of substantially below 50%. In terms of the delay

² MAGICC is also used in WG1 – which makes the results comparable to those presented in WG1. Moreover, in the next draft we also intend to use the emulator developed on the basis of CMIP ESM/GCM model results.

1 scenarios discussed here (Figure 6.11), the results indicate that the latter result in a considerably
 2 higher rate of temperature increase in the next decades. This also translates into a much higher
 3 probability of temporarily exceeding the 2°C target. For the long-term (2100), however, the
 4 different scenarios might converge based on the emission trajectory assumed.



5
 6 **Figure 6.11.** Calculated temperature level for the scenario categories and for the Representative
 7 Concentration Pathways as calculated by Earth System Models. **Panel a** shows temperature increase
 8 relative to 1986-2005 as calculated by MAGICC (the range represents scenario uncertainty; for
 9 climate system uncertainty only median values are shown). **Panel b** shows 2081-2100 temperature
 10 levels according to the MAGICC calculations for the scenario categories and the RCP runs as
 11 reported by different GCM models represented by individual markers (see WG1) and overall mean
 12 and 90% uncertainty ranges. The ranges for the MAGICC results show both the scenario uncertainty
 13 (inner bars) and the climate/carbon cycle uncertainty (outer bars). **Panel c** shows relationship
 14 between cumulative CO₂ emissions in the 2000-2100 period and 2081-2100 temperature levels
 15 calculated by MAGICC. **Panel d** indicates the difference between immediate action scenarios and
 16 staged accession scenarios (taken directly from Schaeffer et al., 2013).

17 Another option to control the increase of climate radiative forcing is by directly altering the radiative
 18 forcing by techniques now called Solar Radiation Management (SRM) (see also Working Group 1
 19 report). Section 6.9 provides a brief overview of key benefits and risks associated with these
 20 options. These options are not often explored in IAM model analysis (cf. Goes et al., 2011; Moreno-
 21 Cruz and Keith, 2012). Reasons include that SRM technologies are only in a very preliminary stage of
 22 development and that decisions regarding SRM typically involve an assessment of risks versus
 23 benefits, instead of an assessments of costs (Barrett, 2008). Clearly, the use of SRM would imply that
 24 relationships between greenhouse gas emissions and radiative forcing that underlies much of the
 25 discussion of literature so-far would (at least partly) be broken, which means that a much wider
 26 range of emission scenarios could still be consistent with a certain forcing level than indicated so-far.
 27 The potential use of SRM has also implications when considered in conjunction with the

1 uncertainties in the climate systems. Because SRM can be implemented quickly (decades) whereas
2 reduction in carbon dioxide concentrations takes place on century-timescales it might, in principle,
3 be implemented after key uncertainties might be reduced (see Keller and McInerney, 2008; Van
4 Vuuren and Stehfest, 2013) Lorentz et al., 2012). This attribute of SRM makes it a potentially
5 valuable instrument for managing climate risk even if the costs and damages of SRM were
6 comparable to the costs of mitigation and the damages of climate change (Moreno-Cruz and Keith,
7 2012). However, SRM may entails many risks that are, at this time, deeply uncertain as discussed in
8 Section 6.9 .

9 **6.3.3 Treatment of impacts and adaptation in transformation pathways**

10 Although the importance of considering impacts and adaptation responses when assessing the
11 optimal level of mitigation in a cost-benefit framework is obvious, it is less obvious what role impacts
12 and adaptation have in transformation pathways. Mitigation, impacts and adaptation are interlinked
13 in several important ways and should, ideally, be considered jointly in the context of achieving
14 stabilization targets. In the vast majority of cases, however, the transformation pathways discussed
15 in this chapter do not consider these linkages, and is considered a major gap in the transformation
16 pathways literature. Major efforts are now underway to incorporate impacts and adaptation into
17 transformation pathways, but these efforts must overcome a range of challenges, including the
18 sectoral and regional character of impact and adaptation in highly-aggregated models and a
19 desperate lack of data and empirical evidence on impacts and adaptation required for model
20 calibration. In interpreting these pathways, it is therefore important to ask how they would be
21 different were they to include the effects of impacts and adaptation.

22 Omitting climate impacts and adaptation responses from transformation pathways is likely to lead to
23 biased results for three main reasons. First, climate impacts could limit the effectiveness of
24 emissions mitigation options. For instance, thermal cooling requirements for thermal power plants
25 could be effected by reduced precipitation, or climate change could impact biofuel crop
26 productivities. Unfortunately, the set of modeling studies that explore these issues is limited (Fisher-
27 Vanden et al., 2011), so there is insufficient evidence today to draw broad conclusions about how
28 the omission of impacts and adaptation responses would alter the results reviewed in this chapter.
29 Second, adaptation responses to climate change could themselves alter emissions from human
30 activities, potentially requiring deeper, or perhaps less stringent, cuts in emissions to reach
31 atmospheric stabilization targets. For example, a warmer climate is likely to lead to higher demand
32 for air conditioning (Mansur et al., 2008) which will lead to higher emissions if this increased
33 electricity demand is met by electric power generated with fossil fuels. On the other hand, this will
34 be balanced by reductions in heating demand, which would lower emissions. Further, because
35 electricity is relatively easier to decarbonize than solid, liquid, or gaseous fuels, changing in heating
36 and cooling demands could reduce the economic costs of mitigation. Climate change will also change
37 the ability of the terrestrial biosphere to take up carbon. Again, there is a limited number of studies
38 that account for changes in baseline emissions resulting from climate change (Bosello et al., 2010b;
39 Eboli et al., 2010; Anthoff et al., 2011). Finally, mitigation strategies will need to compete with
40 adaptation strategies for scarce investment and R&D resources. This will also lead to higher
41 abatement costs. A number of studies account for competition for investment and R&D resources. In
42 cost-benefit modeling studies like de Bruin et al (2009) and Bosello et al (2010a, 2010b), adaptation
43 and mitigation are both decision variables and compete for investment resources. Competition for
44 investment resources is also captured in studies measuring the economic impacts of climate
45 impacts, but rather than competing with mitigation investments, competition is between investment
46 in adaptation and consumption (Bosello et al., 2007) and other capital investments (Darwin and Tol,
47 2001). Some simulation studies that estimate the economic cost of climate damages add adaptation
48 cost to the cost of climate impacts and do not capture crowding out of other expenditures (Hope,
49 2006). No existing study, however, examines how this crowding out will affect an economy's ability
50 to invest in mitigation options to reach stabilization targets. The scenarios discussed in this chapter

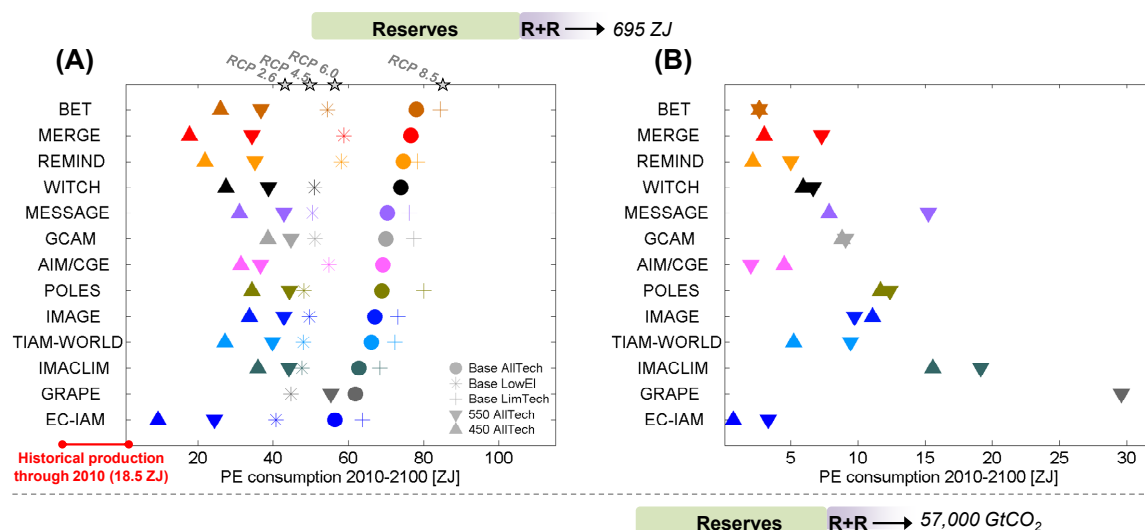
1 also do not account for crowding out and therefore could underestimate the cost of meeting
2 stabilization targets.

3 6.3.4 Energy Sector Technology Transitions

4 6.3.4.1 Low-carbon energy supply along transformation pathways

5 The fundamental transformation required in the energy sectors to meet long-term concentration
6 goals is a potentially dramatic decrease in the use of freely-emitting fossil fuels. This decrease is a
7 natural consequence of the limits placed on GHG emissions associated with long-term goals, and the
8 primary role that energy sector CO₂ places in those emissions. Although the relationship between
9 allowable GHG or even CO₂ budgets is quite strong, some flexibility in the limits on the use of freely-
10 emitting fossil energy associated with different long-term goals remain, due to differences in the
11 carbon content of the various fossil fuels (e.g., natural gas has a lower carbon content per unit of
12 energy than coal); the potential to achieve negative emissions by utilizing bioenergy with CCS, which
13 allow for greater emissions of freely-emitting fossil energy; differences in the timing of mitigation
14 among scenarios; and representations of physical systems such as the carbon cycle.

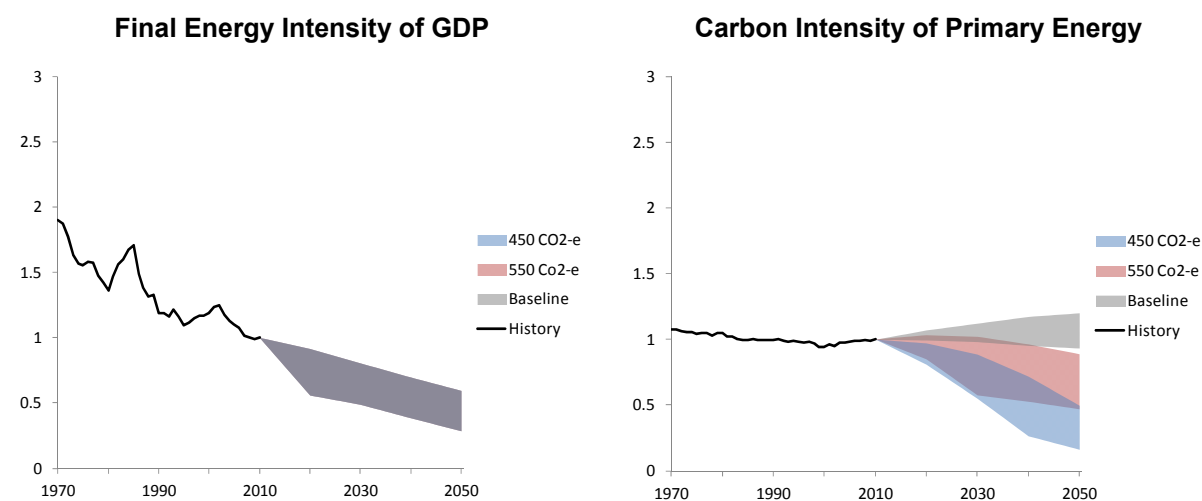
15 It is important to note that the reduction in freely-emitting fossil fuels is not necessarily equal to the
16 reduction in fossil fuels more generally, because fossil resources can be used in combination with
17 CCS to serve as a low-carbon energy source (right panel in Figure 6.12). This means that the total
18 use of fossil fuels (left panel in Figure 6.12) can exceed that for just the freely emitting fossil fuels. It
19 is worthwhile noting that scarcity of fossil fuels alone will not be sufficient to stabilize atmospheric
20 GHG concentrations at levels that compatible with stringent stabilization targets (e.g., the 2°C
21 target) (McCollum, Bauer, et al., 2013a).



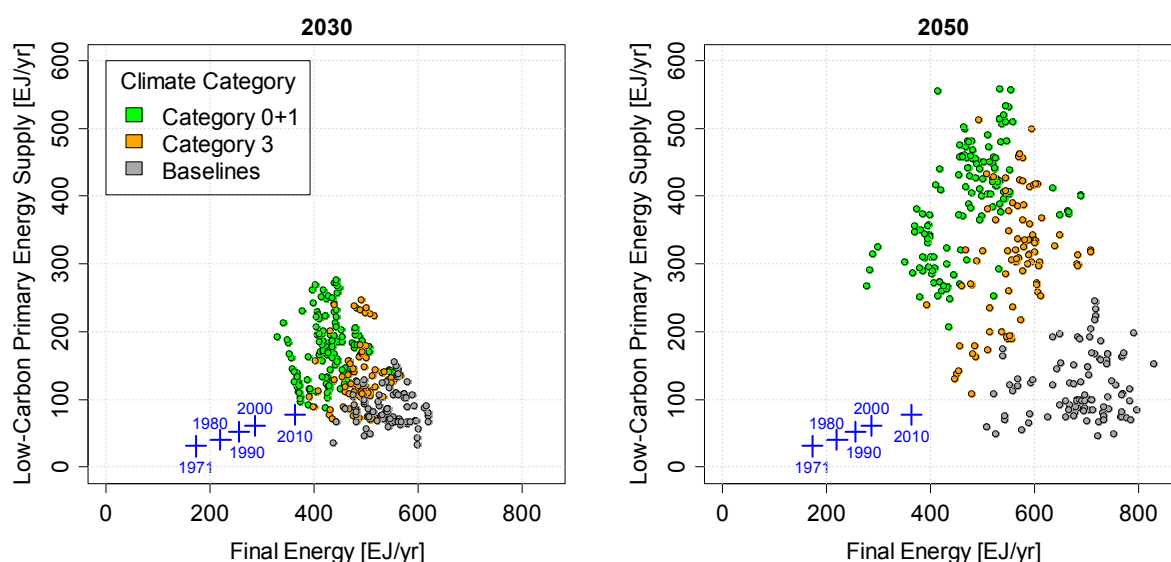
22
23 **Figure 6.12.** Cumulative global consumption of fossil fuels and cumulative global emissions of CO₂
24 across models participating in the EMF27 modeling intercomparison (full-century models only). **Panel**
25 **A** shows all fossil fuels (coal, oil, and natural gas combined) for five different scenarios; **Panel B**
26 only those fossil fuels used in combination with CCS in the two climate policy scenarios (450 AllTech, 550
27 AllTech). EMF27 model results are compared to the four RCP scenarios (Van Vuuren, Edmonds, et
28 al., 2011), and to the lower/upper fossil reserves and resources estimates (“R+R” = reserves +
29 resources). (Source: McCollum et al. (2013a))

30 To accommodate this reduction in freely-emitting fossil fuels, any transformation of the energy
31 system relies on a combination of three high-level strategies: (i) decarbonisation of energy supply,
32 (ii) an associated switch to low-carbon energy carriers such as decarbonized electricity or hydrogen
33 and biofuels in the end-use sectors to profit from the decarbonisation of the supply system, and (iii)
34 the reduction of energy demand. The first two of these can be represented in terms of the carbon

- 1 intensity of energy. The last can be imperfectly illustrated in terms of energy intensity of GDP,
2 energy per capita, or other indexed measures of energy demand.



- 3 **Figure 6.13.** Evolution in final energy intensity (left panel) and carbon intensity of primary energy
4 (right panel) along transformation pathways.



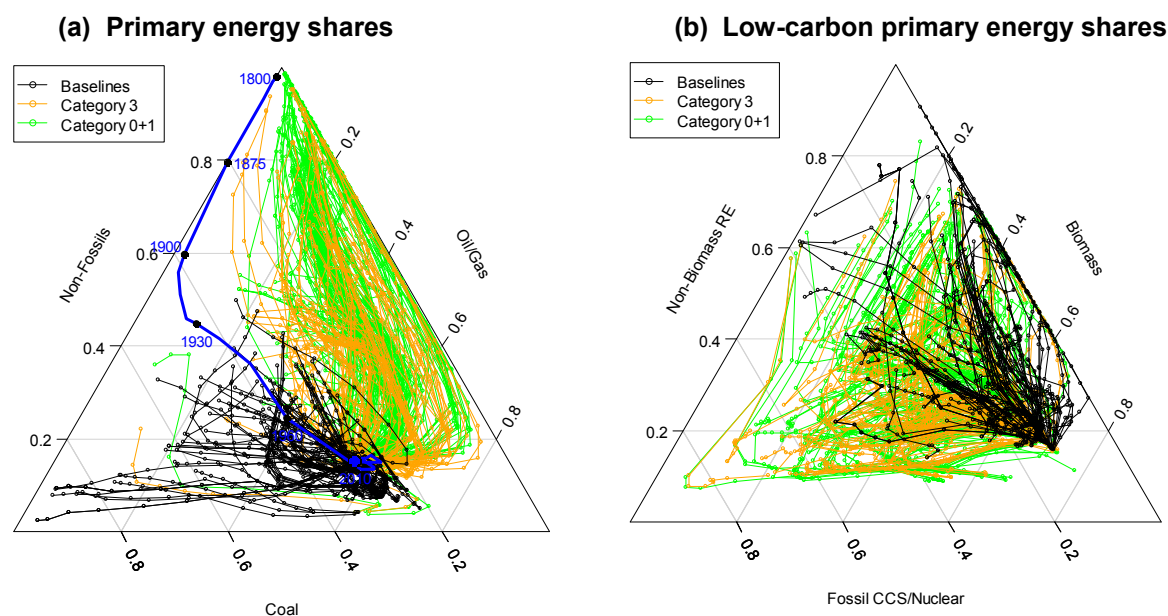
- 5 **Figure 6.14.** Global low carbon primary energy supply (direct equivalent) vs. total final energy use in
6 the reviewed long-term transformation pathways by 2030 and 2050 assuming a cost-minimizing
7 mitigation profile over the near-term. The colour coding is based on categories of climate stabilization
8 as defined in Section 6.3.2 (Sources: Scenario data from AR5 scenario database, historical data
9 from IEA (2012a))

- 10 The transformation pathway literature suggests that the first of these two (carbon intensity of
11 energy) will make the largest break from past trends in the long-run on pathways toward
12 stabilization (Figure 6.13). To some degree, this result in scenarios could be attributed to
13 assumptions about the flexibility to achieve end use energy reductions relative to decarbonization of
14 supply in integrated models, about which there is a great deal of uncertainty (see Section 6.8 for a
15 further discussion). However, this result is also a natural consequence of the fact that, although
16 energy use reduction is fundamental to mitigation, the ultimate potential for end use reduction is
17 limited; some energy will always be required to provide energy services. This means that a long-term
18 strategy for carbon mitigation must ultimately focus on producing low-carbon energy and switching
19 from emitting to non-emitting fuels in end uses if deep emissions reductions are to be achieved (See

1 also Figure 6.16 and the discussion below regarding the temporal relationship between energy
2 reduction and fuel switching in end uses).

3 This decarbonization of the energy supply will require a dramatic scale-up of low-carbon energy
4 supplies. The deployment levels of low carbon energy technologies are substantially higher than
5 today in the vast majority of scenarios, even under baseline conditions, but in particular so for the
6 most stringent climate stabilization scenarios of climate categories associated with meeting 450
7 ppmv CO₂-e or more stringent goals. These scenarios indicate that, assuming a cost-minimizing
8 mitigation profile, a scale up of anywhere from a modest increase to upwards of three times today's
9 low carbon energy in 2030 is consistent with a 450 ppm CO₂e goal. A scale up of anywhere from
10 roughly a tripling to over seven times today's levels in 2050 is consistent with this same goal (Figure
11 6.14). The degree of scale up depends critically on the degree of overshoot, which allows emissions
12 reductions to be pushed into the future.

13 The degree of this scale also depends crucially on the degree that final energy use is altered along a
14 transformation pathway. Final energy demand reductions will occur both in responses to higher
15 energy prices brought about by mitigation as well as by approaches to mitigation focused explicitly
16 on reducing energy demand. When taking into account the level of total final energy use, it becomes
17 clear that higher low carbon energy technology deployment tends to go along with higher final
18 energy use and vice versa (Figure 6.14). Hence the relative importance of energy supply and demand
19 technologies varies across transformation pathways (Riahi et al., 2012a).



20 **Figure 6.15.** Primary energy (a) and low-carbon primary energy shares (b) by technology cluster in
21 different transformation pathways between 2010 up to 2100. Notes: Consecutive dots show the
22 development in the future in 10-year steps where the black lines correspond to baseline scenarios,
23 orange to climate category 3 scenarios and green to climate category 0+1 scenarios. The colour
24 coding is based on categories of climate stabilization as defined in Section 6.3.3. (Sources: AR5
25 scenario database, historical data from Grubler (2008) and IEA (2012a))

26 Different technologies compete for the provision of low carbon energy (Figure 6.15b). Moving from
27 baselines to climate category 3 and further to category 0 and 1, the role of fossil energy (coal and
28 hydrocarbons) decreases across scenarios (Figure 6.15a). At the same time, the degree to which this
29 is accomplished depends to a large degree on the models and the assumptions used to generate
30 scenarios. The role of the individual low-carbon energy supply options as shown in Figure 6.15b
31 crucially depends on assumptions made on the future availability, cost and performance of
32 technologies (Kim et al.; Krey et al., Submitted; Tavoni et al., 2012), fossil and renewable energy
33 resources (Luderer et al.; McCollum, Bauer, et al., 2013a), and CO₂ storage potentials and system

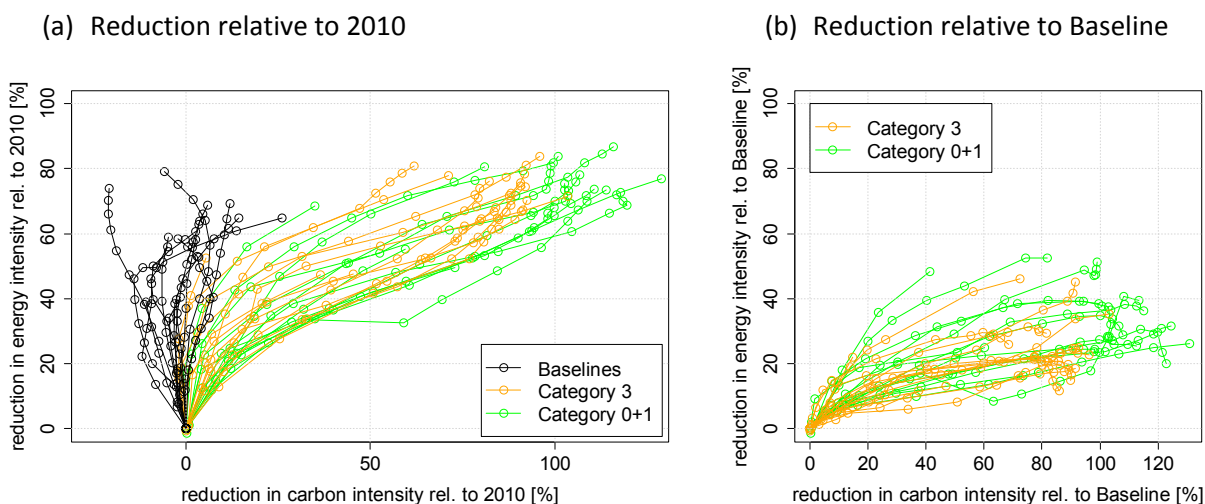
1 integration constraints (Fischedick et al. 2011; Krey and Clarke 2011). For example, some pathways
2 maintain roughly equal shares of biomass, non-biomass RE, and fossil CCS and nuclear energy, while
3 other pathways tend to heavily rely on non-biomass RE. A more detailed discussion of the
4 contribution of individual energy supply technologies to the future energy system can be found in
5 Chapter 7.

6 A major advance in the literature since AR4 is the assessment of scenarios with limits on available
7 technologies or variations in the cost and performance of key technologies. These scenarios are
8 intended as a rough proxy for various non-economic obstacles faced by technologies. Many low-
9 carbon supply technologies, such as nuclear power, CO₂ storage, hydro or wind power, face public
10 acceptance issues and other barriers that may limit or slow down their deployment (see Section 6.8).
11 In general, these scenarios demonstrate the simple fact that reductions in the availability and/or
12 performance or an increase in costs of one technology will necessarily result in increases in the use
13 of other options. The more telling result of these scenarios is that limits on the technology portfolio
14 available for mitigation can substantially increase the costs of meeting long-term goals. Indeed,
15 many models cannot produce scenarios leading to 450 ppmv CO₂-e when particularly important
16 technologies are removed from the portfolio. This topic is discussed in more detail in Section 6.3.6 .

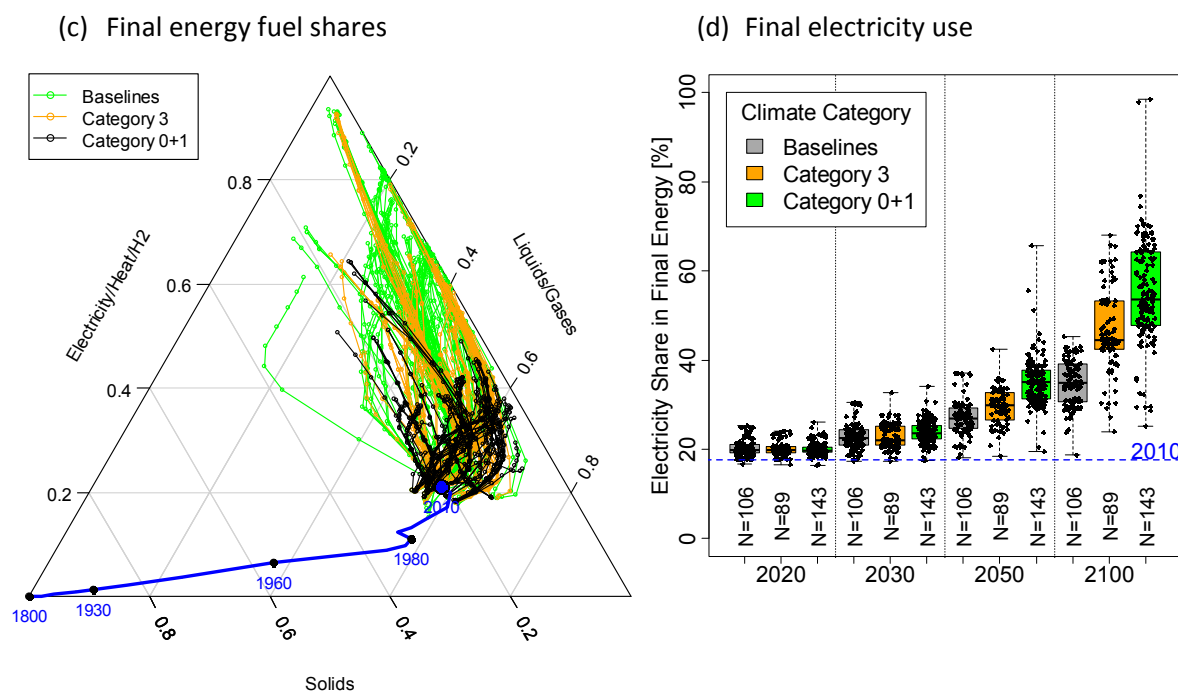
17 **6.3.4.2 Energy end use sectors along transformation pathways**

18 As noted above, end use sectors play two critical roles in climate mitigation: fuel switching to allow
19 the use of more low-carbon fuels and energy use reduction. Both are important elements of a
20 technology strategy. A key question is the relative timing of each of these. Virtually all scenarios
21 indicate meaningful reductions in energy demand as an economically-efficient element of
22 mitigation. In particular in the short-term (2020-2030) when the supply system is still heavily reliant
23 on fossil fuels (and thus very carbon intensive) the contribution of energy intensity reductions
24 (measured as final energy use per unit of GDP) outweighs the contribution of decarbonisation of
25 energy supply (measured as the fossil fuel and industrial CO₂ emissions per unit of primary energy)
26 as shown in Figure 6.16. This dynamic indicates several factors. One is that fuel switching takes time
27 to take root as a strategy, because there is little incentive to switch, say, to electricity early on when
28 electricity may still be very carbon intensive. As electricity decreases in carbon intensity through the
29 use of low-carbon energy sources, then there is an increasing incentive to increase its use. A second
30 factor is that there may be low-cost demand reduction options available in the near-term, although
31 there is limited consensus on the costs of reducing energy demand (see Section 6.8). Hence,
32 transformation scenarios sketch out an evolving character in the end use sectors with an initial focus
33 on energy reductions and an increasing focus on fuel switching over time. Of importance, these
34 trends can be very regional in character. For example, the value of fuel switching will be higher in
35 countries that already have low-carbon electricity portfolios.

36 Regardless of the exact roles of demand reduction and decarbonisation, a transition to a low carbon
37 energy system requires a switch from carbon-intensive (e.g. direct use of coal, oil and natural gas) to
38 low-carbon energy carriers (most prominently electricity, but also heat and hydrogen) in the end-use
39 sectors in the long-run (Figure 6.17a). It should be noted that there is generally an autonomous
40 increase in electrification in baseline scenarios that do not assume any climate policies which is
41 reflecting a trend toward more convenient grid-based fuels due to higher affluence (Nakicenovic et
42 al., 1998; Schäfer, 2005). With increasing stringency of the climate target, the share of electricity in
43 final energy use significantly increases beyond the baseline level (Figure 6.17a). Because electricity
44 generation can be decarbonized at relatively modest extra costs (compared to other fuels),
45 electrification of the end-use sectors is a way of reducing GHG emissions from the entire energy
46 system (Figure 6.17b) (Edmonds et al., 2006; Sugiyama, 2012). There are, however, significant
47 differences across the end-use sectors – transportation, buildings and industry – that will be
48 discussed in Section 6.8.



1 **Figure 6.16.** Development of carbon intensity vs. final energy intensity reduction (a) relative to 2010 in
 2 selected baseline, 550 and 450 ppm CO₂-e stabilization scenarios and (b) relative to Baseline in the
 3 same 550 and 450 ppm CO₂-e stabilization scenarios. The colour coding is based on categories of
 4 climate stabilization as defined in Section 6.3.2 . [Authors: Please see note in the introduction
 5 regarding the preliminary nature of the AR5 scenario dataset.]



6 **Figure 6.17.** Final energy shares for three different groups of energy carriers – solids, liquids and
 7 gases, electricity, heat and hydrogen – between 2010 up to 2100 (a) and total final electricity use (b)
 8 in transformation pathways from different climate categories. Notes: In panel (a) consecutive dots
 9 show the development in the future in 10-year steps where the black lines correspond to baseline
 10 scenarios, orange to climate category 3 scenarios and green to climate category 0+1 scenarios. The
 11 colour coding is based on categories of climate stabilization as defined in Section 6.3.2 . (Sources:
 12 AR5 scenario database, historical data from Grubler (2008) and IEA (2012a))

13 **FAQ 6.2.** What are the most important technologies for mitigation? Is there a silver bullet technology?

14 Researchers have known for a long time that reducing GHG concentrations will require a portfolio of
 15 options. No single option is sufficient to reduce GHG concentrations and eventually eliminate net
 16 CO₂ emissions. Options include a range of energy supply options such as nuclear power, nuclear

1 power, solar power, wind power, hydroelectric power, bioenergy, and fossil resources with carbon
2 dioxide removal. Reductions in energy end use will be valuable to reduce the need for low-carbon
3 energy supplies. And a range of technologies, from heat pumps to electric cars, will be needed to
4 allow the use of low-carbon fuels in buildings, industry, and transportation. Halting deforestation
5 and encouraging an increase in forested land will help to halt or reverse land use change CO₂
6 emissions. Furthermore, there are opportunities to reduce non-CO₂ emissions from land use and
7 industrial sources. All of these must be deployed to some degree to stabilize GHG concentrations,
8 and a portfolio approach that is tailored to local circumstances and takes into account other local
9 priorities such as energy security or local air pollution will dramatically reduce the costs of
10 mitigation. At the same time, it is also true that meeting ambitious concentration goals will not be
11 possible without unproven carbon dioxide removal technologies if emissions mitigation is too
12 modest over the coming decades. In this scenario, carbon dioxide removal technologies are less a
13 “silver bullet” than a “backstop”.

14 **6.3.5 Land and stabilization**

15 Transformation pathway scenarios suggest a substantial cost-effective, and possibly essential,
16 mitigation role for land in transformation (Section 6.3.2), with baseline land emissions and
17 sequestration an important uncertainty (Section 6.3.1). However, this transformation is challenging
18 due to the regional scale of deployments and implementation issues, including institution and
19 program design, land-use and regional policy coordination, emissions leakage, biophysical and
20 economic uncertainties, and potential non-climate social implications. Recent literature suggests
21 that these factors will affect land-related mitigation opportunities and net mitigation benefits.

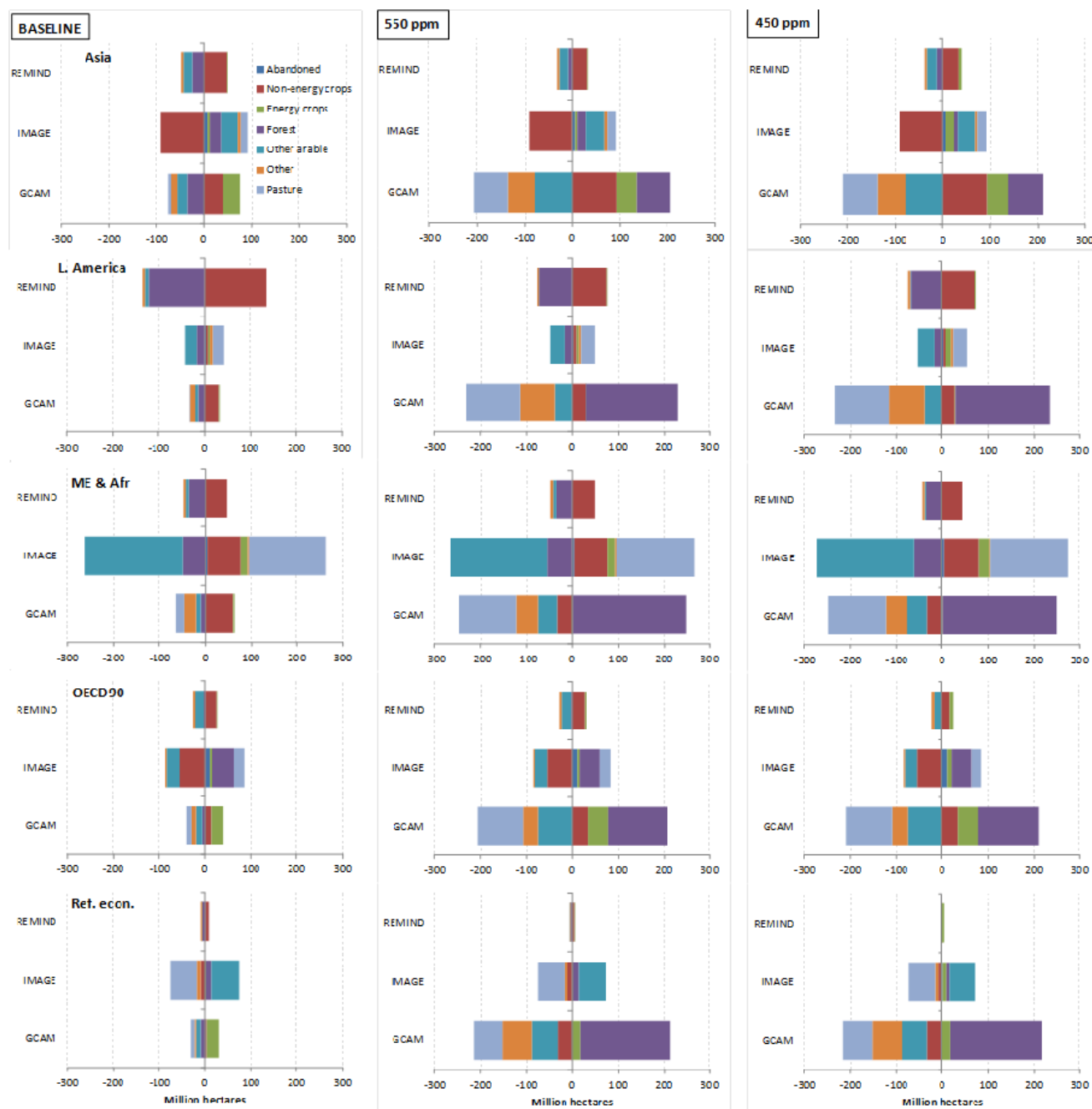
22 **6.3.5.1 Land use in idealized implementation scenarios**

23 Climate change mitigation may have profound impacts on the land surface. Changes in the land
24 surface over the coming decades through the end of the century and beyond will result from a
25 confluence of factors, some of which are largely associated with economic growth and others of
26 which are heavily influenced by mitigation itself. These include (1) the demand for food and other
27 products from land such as forest products and the improvements in technology for these purposes,
28 (2) the demand for land for growing urban environments, (3) the demand for protected lands for
29 environmental, aesthetic and economic purposes, (4) the demand for bioenergy, particularly in the
30 context of mitigation, and (5) the desire to store carbon in land by reducing deforestation,
31 encouraging afforestation, and changing management as part of a mitigation regime. Only a small
32 set of models are currently capable of exploring these interactions; the development of fully
33 integrated land use models is a major area of integrated model development.

34 Scenarios indicate that the combination of these forces can result in very different projected
35 landscapes relative to today, even in baseline scenarios (e.g., Figure 6.18). For instance, Popp et al.
36 (in review) evaluate three models, and show that projected 2030 baseline changes from today alone
37 vary sharply across models in all regions (Figure 6.18), with projections exhibiting growth and
38 reductions in non-energy cropland (e.g., Asia), and both energy cropland growth and not (e.g., Asia,
39 OECD, Reforming Economies). Furthermore, different kinds of land are converted when baseline
40 cropland expands (e.g., ME & Afr).

41 Mitigation generally induces greater changes than in baseline scenarios, but even in idealized
42 implementation scenarios, there are very different potential transformation visions. Overall, it is
43 difficult to generalize on regional land cover effects of mitigation. For the same scenario, some
44 models convert significant acreage, some do not. Some lose pasture acreage, others gain, and others
45 have no change. Some models convert food cropland (possibly shifting it elsewhere), others sustain
46 it. Some of the results are attributable to specific assumptions, such as fixed pasture acreage,
47 prioritized food provision, land availability constraints for energy crops, including/excluding
48 afforestation options. Others are more subtle results of combinations of modeling assumption and

1 structure, such as land productivity & heterogeneity, yield potential, land production options, and
 2 land conversion costs.



3
 4 **Figure 6.18.** Regional land cover change by 2030 from 2005 from three models for baseline (left) and
 5 idealized implementation 550 ppm (center) and 450 ppm (right) scenarios. Source: EMF-27 Study
 6 (see Popp et al., in review).

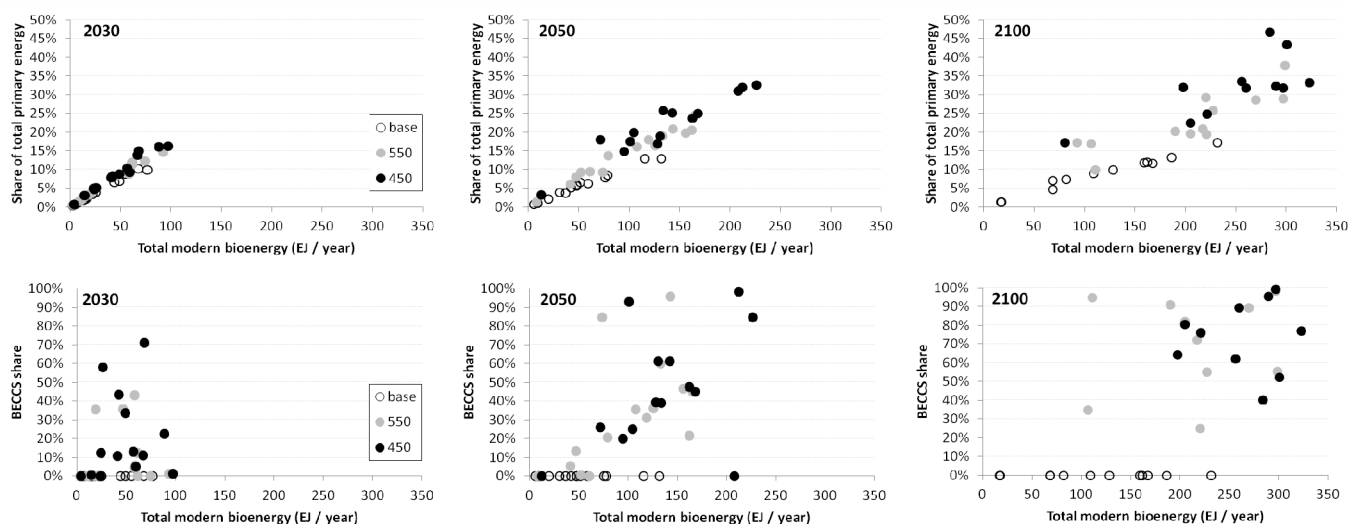
7 Nonetheless, a common characteristic of climate policy scenarios is an expansion of energy cropland
 8 in many regions in order to support the production of bioenergy. Less consistent is the response of
 9 forest land. Some models exhibit only a modest change in forest land. In contrast, others exhibit a
 10 very strong forest land expansion by 2030 (see the GCAM results in Figure 6.18). This result largely
 11 derives from important differences in approaches to incorporating land carbon in the mitigation
 12 regime. In Figure 6.18, GCAM includes an explicit price incentive, related to carbon price, to store
 13 carbon in land, which serves to encourage afforestation. In contrast, REMIND has an avoided
 14 deforestation option, and IMAGE constrains land conversion. Both of these protect existing forests,

1 but neither encourages afforestation. In other studies, Melillo et al (2009) protect existing natural
 2 forests based on profitability and Popp et al (2011) impose conservation policies that protect forest
 3 regardless of cost. The explicit pricing of land carbon incentive in GCAM (see also Wise et al (2009b)),
 4 leads to substantial expansion in forest land. Such forest expansion results in the largest land use
 5 sink associated with transformation pathways (see Section 6.2.2). There is relatively modest
 6 additional land conversion in the 450 scenarios compared to the 550 scenarios, a result consistent
 7 with the declining mitigation role of land-related mitigation with policy stringency (6.3.1).

8 6.3.5.2 Bioenergy

9 To understand bioenergy's transformation role, it is important to understand bioenergy's role within
 10 the energy system. (Rose et al., 2012a) found bioenergy contributing up to 15% of cumulative
 11 primary energy over the century during stabilization (see Chapter 7 for more detail on bioenergy's
 12 role in energy supply). Figure 6.19 shows more recent annual results for idealized implementation
 13 scenarios. Modern bioenergy is projected to provide 0 to 100 EJ in 2030, 15 to 225 EJ in 2050 and 80
 14 – 320 EJ in 2100. The scenarios project increasing deployment of, and dependence on, bioenergy
 15 with tighter climate change targets, both in a given year as well as earlier in time. By 2050, bioenergy
 16 represents up to 30% of total primary energy, and as much as 45% by 2100 (Figure 6.19). Shares of
 17 total primary energy increase under climate policies due to both increased deployment of bioenergy
 18 and shrinking energy systems.

19 Bioenergy's share of total regional electricity and liquid fuels could be significant. However, there is
 20 no single vision about where biomass is projected to be cost-effectively deployed within the energy
 21 system, due in large part to uncertainties about relative technology options and costs over time.
 22 Some models prefer to use biomass for electricity, while others prefer to use it for biofuels, as well
 23 as hydrogen. For idealized participation, scenarios projected up to 35 percent of global regional
 24 electricity from biopower by 2050, and up to 70 percent of global regional liquid fuels from biofuels
 25 by 2050 (Rose et al., 2012a).



26
 27 **Figure 6.19.** Annual global modern biomass primary energy and BECCS share of modern bioenergy
 28 in baseline, 550 ppm, and 450 ppm scenarios in 2030, 2050, and 2100. Notes: All scenarios shown
 29 assume idealized implementation. Three models project to 2050, the rest project to 2100. Also, some
 30 models do not include BECCS technologies and some do not model more than biopower bioenergy
 31 options (Source: Rose et al.).

32 A particularly important issue with respect to bioenergy is the availability and use of BECCS. BECCS
 33 features prominently when it is included in scenarios (Figure 6.19). As noted in Section 6.3.2 ,
 34 BECCS could be very valuable for getting to lower targets, and as an overshoot response technology
 35 that even affects the degree of overshoot. In models that include BECCS technologies, BECCS is

1 deployed in greater quantities and earlier in time the more stringent the climate policy. For instance,
2 in Figure 6.19 BECCS reaches 60-70% of modern bioenergy by 2030; 20% to almost 100% and 40% to
3 almost 100% by 2050 and 2100 respectively

4 Two additional insights are worth noting. First, the availability of BECCS technologies could affect
5 biomass demand. In scenarios without CCS available, global biomass demand decreased in the first
6 half of century and increased in the second half of the century, for a net increase in bioenergy
7 cumulatively over the entire century. Finally, some integrated models are cost-effectively trading-off
8 lower land carbon stocks and increased N₂O emissions for the long-run climate change management
9 benefits of bioenergy ((Rose et al.; Popp et al., in review).

10 Regionally, models universally project that the majority of biomass supply for bioenergy and
11 bioenergy consumption will occur in developing and transitional economies. For instance, 45-95% of
12 global bioenergy primary energy is projected from non-OECD countries in 2050, and 60-90% in 2100,
13 including bioenergy with CCS (Rose et al.). Developing and transitional regions are also projected to
14 be the home of the majority of agricultural and forestry mitigation.

15 **6.3.5.3 Non-idealized policy implementation – policy coordination and design**

16 Coordination between land mitigation policies, regions, and activities over time will affect forestry,
17 agricultural, and bioenergy mitigation potential and net GHG effectiveness. Most transformation
18 scenarios assume idealized implementation, with immediate, global, and comprehensive availability
19 of land related mitigation options, and no uncertainty, risk, or transactions costs (For a discussion of
20 these issues, see Lubowski and Rose, 2013). In these cases, models are assuming a global terrestrial
21 carbon stock incentive or a global forest protection policy, as well as global agriculture mitigation
22 policies and incentives for agriculture/forestry biomass feedstocks for bioenergy displacement of
23 fossil fuel based energy. Interactions between regions and mitigation options through land and
24 commodity markets imply that there are potential leakage and societal distributional implications
25 with partial policies. Altogether, there is likely less available mitigation potential in the near-term,
26 and possibly unavoidable negative emissions consequences associated with getting programs in
27 place.

28 The literature has begun exploring more realistic fragmented policy contexts and identifies a number
29 of policy coordination issues. Three concerns figure most prominently. First, of primary concern for
30 mitigation are the policy structures that would mediate the competition between land-based
31 mitigation options. Across mitigation technologies, there is competition between energy crops and
32 forest carbon strategies (e.g. Wise et al., 2009b; Melillo et al., 2009), and avoided deforestation and
33 afforestation (Rose and Sohngen, 2011). Conversely, forest management and afforestation are
34 synergistic (Rose and Sohngen, 2011). A fundamental question that arises is how will these
35 incentives be balanced? Increased bioenergy incentives without terrestrial carbon stock incentives
36 or global forest protection policies (Wise et al., 2009b; Popp, Hascic, et al., 2011; Reilly et al., 2012).
37 Melillo et al. (2009) suggest a large potential for land use change emissions with large-scale
38 deployment of cellulosic energy crops. These studies have analyzed the implications of ignoring land
39 conversion emissions with energy crop expansion. All find higher land conversion emissions,
40 resulting in the need for deeper emissions reductions in the fossil and industrial sectors and
41 increased total mitigation costs. The land conversion leakage comes primarily in the form of
42 displacement of pasture, grassland, and natural forest. There is also food cropland conversion.
43 However, bioenergy deployment and land-use implications vary notably across models due to
44 differences in modeling assumptions and structure. Wise et al. (2009b) project significantly more
45 bioenergy and energy crop land expansion. Melillo et al (2009) project only slightly more bioenergy
46 and similar energy cropland area with price induced agricultural land management intensification.
47 Popp et al. (2011) project slightly more bioenergy, but significantly more energy crop land. Recall
48 that there can be important differences in the land carbon policies modelled (discussed above).
49 There are also differences across studies in the stringency of the climate policy modeled. Analysis by

1 Calvin et al. (Submitted) finds that forest protection policies could need to be extensive. In their
2 model, they need to protect 90% of the world’s forests to prevent deforestation from increased
3 energy crop demand. Note that providing energy crops, especially while protecting terrestrial carbon
4 stocks, could result in a significant increase in food prices, potentially further exacerbated if
5 expanding forests.

6 The second major concern is the nature of land use changes and land-use change emissions leakage
7 under fragmented participation. In addition to the leakage associated with coordinating mitigation
8 activities, staggered adoption of land mitigation policies will likely have leakage implications. The
9 analyses noted above assume the ability to globally protect or incentivize forest carbon stocks. A few
10 studies have evaluated the implications of staggered forest carbon incentives—across regions and
11 forest carbon activities. For instance, land CO₂ emissions increases of 4 and 6 GtCO₂/year in 2030
12 and 2050 respectively have been estimated from scenarios with staggered global regional climate
13 policies that include forest carbon incentives (Calvin et al. 2009). And, fragmented and delayed
14 forest carbon policy could even accelerate deforestation. For example, Rose and Sohngen (2011)
15 project 60-100 GtCO₂ of leakage by 2025 with a carbon price of \$15/tCO₂ rising 5% per year.
16 Regional mitigation supply costs are also affected by regional participation/non-participation, which
17 has heterogenous effects on regional opportunity costs for mitigation due to relative differences in
18 the structure of regional production (Golub et al., 2009).

19 Finally, the type of incentive structure is likely to matter. Transformation scenarios assume that all
20 emissions and sequestration changes are priced (similar to capping all emissions). However,
21 mitigation, especially in agriculture and forestry, may be sought through voluntary markets. Thus,
22 there are incentives for mitigation activities, but emissions of non-mitigation activities can increase
23 without penalty and reduce the net mitigation benefit of mitigation activities (Rose et al., 2013).

24 **6.3.6 The macroeconomic costs of transformation pathways**

25 **6.3.6.1 Overview of macroeconomic costs**

26 Emissions mitigation requires explicit efforts to reduce greenhouse gas emissions that would not
27 otherwise be taken. Mitigation actions will therefore require a range of changes, including
28 behavioural changes and the use of alternative technologies that can decrease economic output and
29 the consumption of goods and services by individuals. These potential macroeconomic costs of
30 mitigation are generally estimated against a counterfactual baseline scenario without climate policy;
31 that is as the change from what would have happened without any mitigation efforts. Most of these
32 estimates focus only on a constrained set of direct market effects and do not take into account
33 important ancillary costs or benefits of mitigation actions, such as health benefits from reduced air
34 pollution or changes in landscapes (see Section 6.6). Further, these costs are only those of
35 mitigation; they do not capture the benefits of reducing greenhouse gas concentrations and limiting
36 climate change. It is against these benefits of mitigation that the potential costs of mitigation must
37 ultimately be weighed.

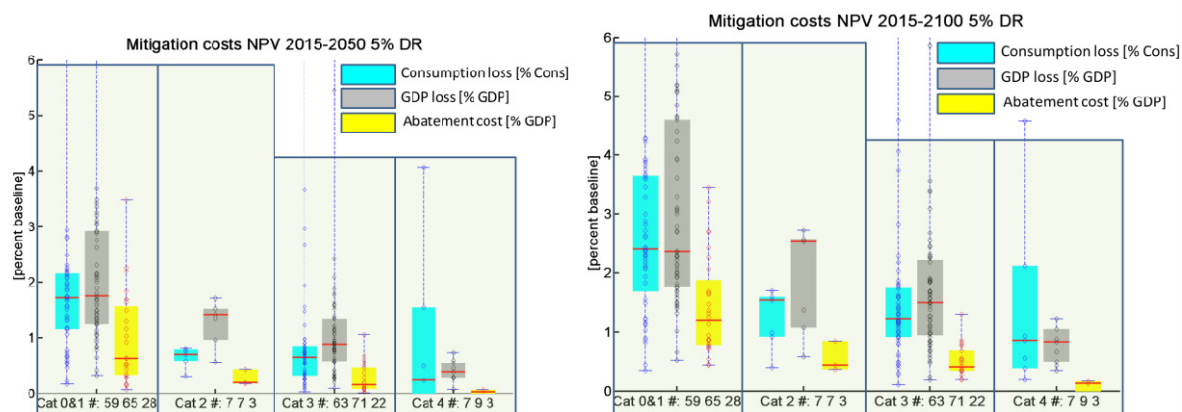
38 A wide range of methodological issues attend the estimation of macroeconomic cost in integrated
39 models, including: the metric used to measure of costs (for example, “equivalent variation”,
40 “compensating variation”, GDP losses, consumption losses, and area of the marginal abatement cost
41 function); the representation of the economy and the energy system and agricultural system in
42 particular; and the method used to sum costs over time (i.e., the method used for discounting
43 costs).(For more discussion on methods for issues in estimating macroeconomic costs, see Chapter 3
44 and the annex on metrics and methodologies). Projections of key driving forces such as population,
45 technology, and economic growth along with the associated baseline emissions projections add an
46 additional layer of uncertainty to cost estimates. In addition, macroeconomic costs may be
47 influenced by assumptions about the future cost, performance, and availability of mitigation
48 technologies, the nature of international participation in mitigation, and the policy instruments used

1 to reduce emissions (e.g., carbon taxes, tradable permits, regulatory policies such as renewable
2 portfolio standards).

3 Because models provide different metrics of macroeconomic costs, results from models with
4 different cost metrics must necessarily be mixed in the analysis of results. For consistency, results in
5 this section are presented preferentially in terms of consumption losses, GDP losses, and area under
6 the marginal abatement cost function (See Chapter 3 and the Metrics and Methodologies Annex for
7 more discussion of economic cost metrics). To maintain consistency regarding the value of costs in
8 the future relative to those of today, all costs are summed over time using a 5% discount rate. Lower
9 discount rates would tend to put more weight on costs in the future; higher discount rates would
10 tend to put more weight on near-term costs (see Chapter 3 for more discussion of discounting).

11 6.3.6.2 Global macroeconomic costs of climate stabilization in idealized implementation 12 scenarios

13 A valuable benchmark for exploring the macroeconomic costs of mitigation is the assumption of an
14 idealized approach in which mitigation is undertaken where and when it is most effective and in
15 which there are no explicit limits on the deployment of particular mitigation technologies. Such an
16 idealized scenario is achieved by assuming the existence of a ubiquitous price on carbon in well-
17 functioning markets that is applied across the globe in every sector of every country (this could be
18 achieved either through a global carbon price or emissions trading with assuming transparent
19 markets and no transaction costs), and that rises over time at a rate that minimizes the discounted
20 cost of mitigation. Regardless of its likelihood, this scenario is valuable in that it leads to a low-cost
21 approach to mitigation and therefore serves as a benchmark against which other scenarios with non-
22 idealized policy structures or limits on technology might be compared. It is therefore taken as a
23 starting point in this section. It is important to note that although idealized mitigation scenarios
24 provide low cost estimates, they do not necessarily provide least-cost estimates. In practice, the
25 ubiquitous carbon price may interact with other existing policies such as regulatory policies,
26 technology, and energy policies, any revenue generated from carbon markets may interact with
27 existing revenue structures. A carbon price combined with policies directly addressing these other
28 factors could result in higher or even lower economic costs.

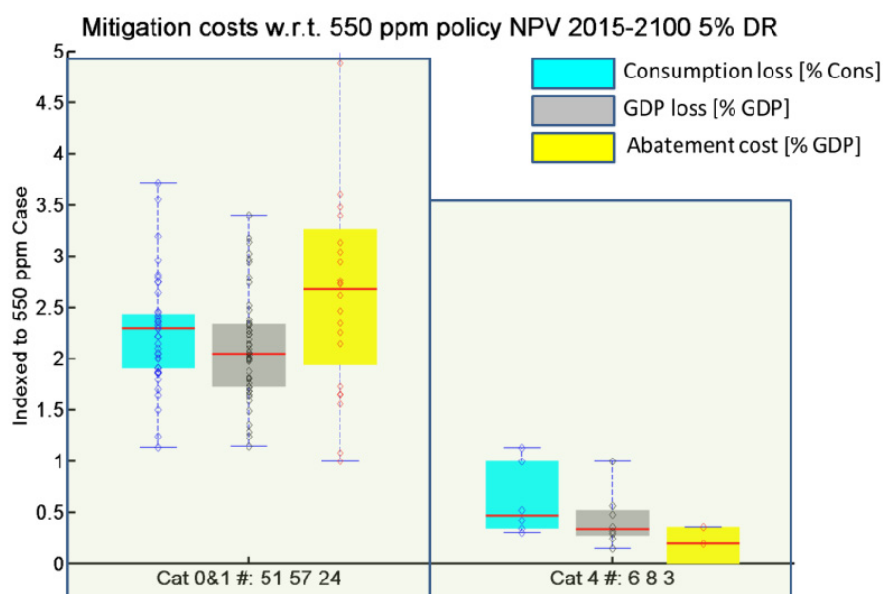


29
30 **Figure 6.20.** Global mitigation costs of idealized implementation scenarios as reported in the AR5
31 database. Costs are expressed as a fraction of aggregate production – or in the case of consumption
32 losses – consumption in the baseline. Left panel shows net present value costs until 2050 and right
33 panel until 2100. Boxplots show range (whiskers), 25 to 75 percentile (box) and median (red line) of
34 scenario samples. Sample size is indicated at the bottom. GDP and consumption losses are drawn
35 from almost identical samples of general equilibrium model results. Abatement costs are drawn from a
36 complementary sample of partial equilibrium model results. One model reports substantially higher
37 costs than 6% (see text). Preliminary results subject to update of the AR5 scenario database and
38 sampling choices.

1 In the large majority of mitigation studies, net present value consumption losses are estimated to be
 2 below 4% across all climate target categories (see Figure 6.20). An important caveat to this result is
 3 that it does not account for a potential sampling bias due to the fact that high cost models may have
 4 reported pathways towards low stabilization targets to a lesser degree (see discussion of model
 5 failures in Section 6.2, and Tavoni and Tol, 2010). The increase of mitigation costs with increasing
 6 target stringency is still clearly visible. The 16th to 84th percentile range of estimated consumption
 7 losses for Category 3 (mostly 550 ppm CO₂e scenarios) is 0.6-2% (Median: 1.2%) over the period
 8 2015-2100, and increases to 1.1-3.9% (Median: 2.4%) for Category 0&1 (mostly 450 ppm scenarios).
 9 Percentage costs until 2050 are 30-40% lower, reflecting the fact that losses rise faster than
 10 production and consumption with time.

11 Due to the pattern of increasing costs over time, net present value costs are highly sensitive to the
 12 choice of discount rate. They reduce by up to a factor of two when choosing a discount rate of 8%
 13 instead of 5%, and they double to triple when adopting a discount rate of 1%. Abatement costs tend
 14 to be lower than full economic costs, but share the same sensitivity to the discount rate.

15 Cost ranges across all models and scenarios do not fully depict the increase in costs with mitigation
 16 stringency, because they do not control for the model and study used to create the cost estimates. It
 17 is therefore instructive to look at the cost increases projected by individual models in a given study
 18 (Figure 6.21). The net present value of mitigation costs more than doubles for most scenarios when
 19 moving from 550 ppm CO₂e to 450 ppm CO₂e (Category 1) stabilization.

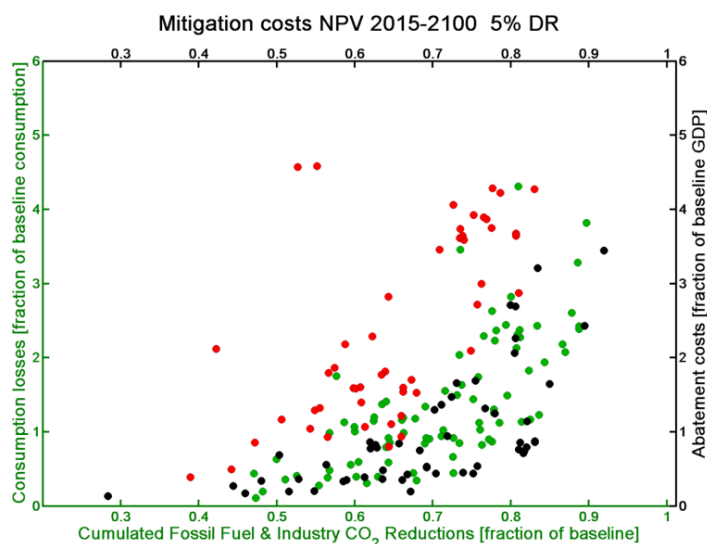


20 **Figure 6.21.** Global mitigation cost increases relative to reference level of climate stabilization
 21 (Category III = 1) for the period 2010-2100. See figure caption 6.11 for further explanation. Preliminary
 22 results subject to update of the AR5 scenario database and sampling choices.

23 The variation of cost estimates for individual climate categories can be attributed to many factors.
 24 These include model structure, underlying socioeconomic drivers such as population and economic
 25 growth, assumptions about technology cost and performance, resources and international trade,
 26 assumptions about energy demand and assumptions about residual emissions in the energy sector.
 27 Further efforts to better understand the sources for differences in cost estimates are an important
 28 research area (Kriegler et al., submitted). However, it is also important to acknowledge the resulting
 29 uncertainty, because it highlights the fact that not only are the benefits of climate mitigation
 30 uncertain, so are the costs.

31 It is possible to control for several key sources of uncertainty by relating mitigation costs to
 32 cumulative emissions reductions from baseline emissions for different model types (Figure 6.22). As

1 mitigation reaches roughly 80% of baseline emissions, mitigation costs rise more steeply. However,
 2 there are noticeable differences in the cost increases between different model types. Thus, to the
 3 extent that different model types represent different classes of assumptions about the flexibility to
 4 substitute carbon intensive energy technologies with low carbon energy technologies, this
 5 substitutability is a key determinant of mitigation costs. Since different models have different such
 6 capabilities for deep emissions reductions, the spread in cost estimates also increases with
 7 mitigation stringency. In other words, scenarios indicate greater consensus regarding the nature of
 8 mitigation costs at lower stabilization levels than those at higher levels. This increase in variation
 9 reflects the challenge associated with modelling energy and other human systems that are
 10 dramatically different than those of today.



11
 12 **Figure 6.22.** Global mitigation costs as a function of cumulative CO₂ emissions reduction from fossil
 13 fuel combustion and industry (fraction of cumulated baseline emissions) over the period 2010-2100.
 14 Mitigation costs are reported in NPV consumption losses (green and red dots) for general equilibrium
 15 (GE) models or abatement costs (black dots) for partial equilibrium models. Red dots describe the
 16 subclass of computable GEs plus one intertemporal GE with more limited substitutability of energy
 17 technologies. Preliminary results subject to update of the AR5 scenario database.

18 Assumptions about the policy environment can be another important driver of costs even though all
 19 scenarios assumed idealized implementation frameworks. For example, one model with an emphasis
 20 on market imperfections, infrastructure lock-ins and myopia reports consumption losses roughly
 21 four times higher for pure carbon pricing policies. This model produces costs below 6% if additional
 22 policies such as infrastructure policies and revenue recycling are assumed in addition to carbon
 23 pricing (Waisman et al., 2012).

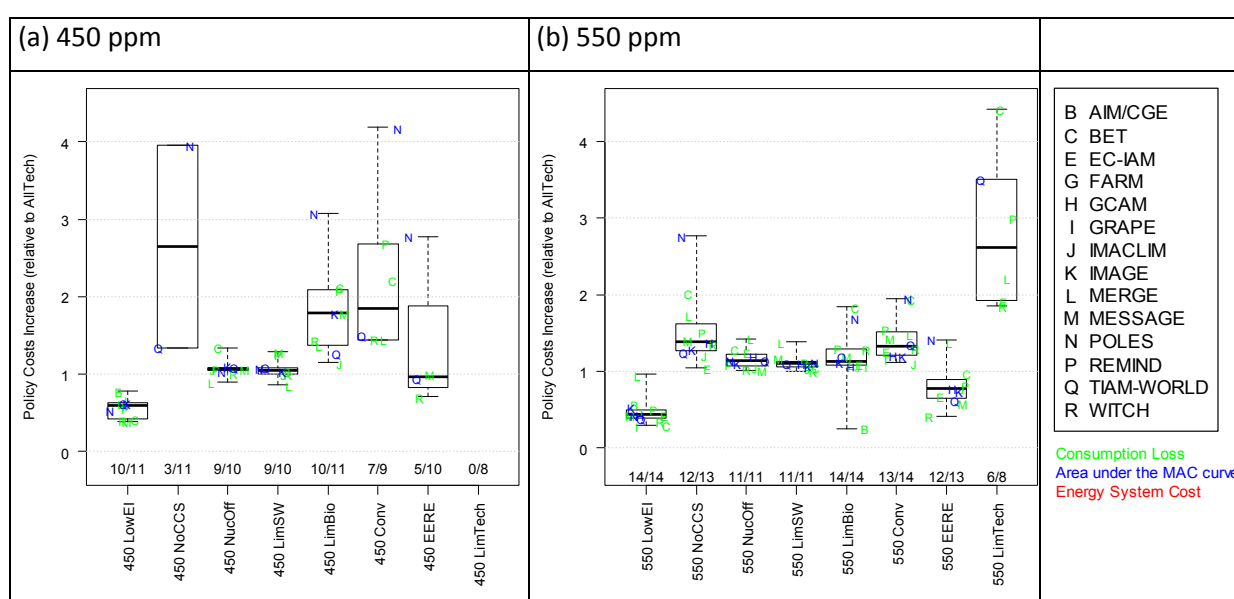
24 **6.3.6.3 The implications of technology portfolios for global macroeconomic costs**

25 Because technology will underpin the transition to a low-carbon economy, the availability, cost, and
 26 performance of technologies will exert an influence on macroeconomic costs. Several multi-model
 27 studies, EMF27 (Kriegler et al., Submitted), ADAM (Knopf et al., 2009; Edenhofer et al., 2010),
 28 AMPERE (e.g. Riahi et al., Submitted), and RECIPE (Luderer et al., 2011; Tavoni et al., 2012) have
 29 explored the influence of technology availability, cost, and performance. In addition, a number of
 30 individual research papers and reports have explored this space, typically constrained to a single
 31 model (Kim et al., 2000; Richels et al., 2007; Calvin, Edmonds, et al., 2009; van Vliet et al., 2009; Krey
 32 and Riahi, 2009; Riahi et al., 2012a).

33 A precise understanding of the implications of technology availability on costs is confounded by
 34 several factors. One issue is that the sensitivities among technologies are not necessarily comparable
 35 across models or scenarios. Some models do not represent certain technologies such as BECCS in the

1 first place and therefore do not show a strong reaction in policy costs if the options are restricted,
 2 but might instead have difficulties in achieving tighter stabilization targets regardless (Krey et al.,
 3 Submitted). In addition, assumptions about cost and performance can vary across models, even
 4 within a single, multi-model study. In addition, many limited technology scenarios are characterized
 5 by frequent model failures (see the fraction of models able to meet a particular goal with different
 6 technology combinations for EMF 27 at the bottom of Figure 6.23) (see Section 6.2.4 regarding
 7 interpretation of model failures).

8 Nonetheless, all of these analyses confirm that mitigation costs are heavily influenced by the nature
 9 of the available mitigation technologies. In addition, these studies indicate that the influence of
 10 technology on costs generally increases with increasing stringency of the climate target (see, for
 11 example, Figure 6.23). In general, limited technology portfolios have not led to many model failures
 12 for the 550 ppmv CO₂-e scenarios. However, at the tighter, 450 ppmv CO₂-e constraint, many
 13 models could not produce scenarios with limited technology portfolios, particularly when
 14 assumptions preclude the use of BECCS, which is disproportionately valuable in 450 ppmv CO₂-e
 15 scenarios.



16 **Figure 6.23.** Relative mitigation cost increase in case of technology portfolio variations compared to
 17 the default (AllTech) technology portfolio under a 450 ppm (a) and a 550 ppm (b) CO₂-equiv
 18 stabilization target from the EMF27 study. The numbers at the bottom of both panels indicate the
 19 number of models that attempted the reduced technology portfolio scenarios and how many in each
 20 sample were feasible. The conventional (Conv) scenario combines pessimistic assumptions for
 21 bioenergy and other RE with availability of CCS and nuclear and the higher energy intensity pathway
 22 and the energy efficiency and renewable energy (EERE) case combines optimistic bioenergy and
 23 other RE assumptions with a low energy intensity future and non-availability of CCS and nuclear.
 24 LimTech refers to a case in which essentially all supply side options are constrained and energy
 25 intensity develops in line with historical records in the baseline. (Krey et al., Submitted; Krieglger et al.,
 26 Submitted)

27 The response in mitigation costs varies to some degree by technology, however, the ranges reported
 28 by the different models tend to strongly overlap (Figure 6.23), reflecting the general variation of
 29 mitigation costs across models as discussed in the previous section (cf. Fisher et al. (2007)). As noted
 30 above, the unavailability of CCS tends to be associated with the most significant cost increase (Krey
 31 et al., Submitted; Edenhofer et al., 2010; Tavoni et al., 2012) for several reasons: (i) CCS is a versatile
 32 technology which can be combined with electricity, synthetic fuel and hydrogen production from
 33 several feedstocks and in energy-intensive industries (e.g. cement, steel), (ii) CCS can act as bridge
 34 technology that is compatible with existing fossil-fuel dominated supply structures, and (iii) the
 35 combination of biomass with CCS can serve as a valuable CDR technology (see Section 6.2.2).

1 Bioenergy shares some of these characteristics with CCS. It can be applied in various sectors of the
2 energy system, including for the provision of liquid low-carbon fuels for transportation, and it can be
3 used as a CDR technology when combined with CCS. In contrast, those options that are largely
4 confined to the electricity sector (e.g., wind, solar and nuclear energy) tend to show a lower value,
5 because there are a number of low-carbon electricity supply options available that can generally
6 substitute each other.

7 Demand-side technologies also demonstrate an important influence on the costs of mitigation. For
8 example, in EMF27, reductions in the energy intensity pathway led to substantial reductions in the
9 costs of mitigation. It should be noted, however, that the costs for implementing this more energy
10 efficient future have not been taken into account by all models, leading to a potential downward
11 bias of these estimate. Demand side measures are important not just for reducing energy
12 consumption, but also for facilitating the use of low-carbon fuels. For example, Riahi et al. (2012a)
13 and Kyle and Kim (2011) show that allowing electricity or hydrogen in transportation lowers
14 mitigation costs by opening up additional supply routes to the transportation sector (see Section 6.8
15 for more on this topic).

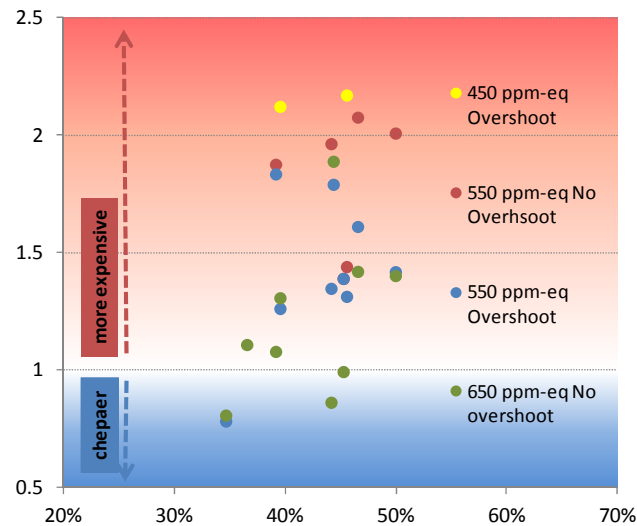
16 **6.3.6.4 The implications of fragmented international participation and constrained near-** 17 **term mitigation for global and regional macroeconomic costs**

18 A wide range of individual model studies (Keppo and Rao, 2007; Edmonds et al., 2008; Clarke et al.,
19 2009a; Tol, 2009; van Vliet et al., 2009; Richels et al., 2009; Bosetti, Carraro, and Tavoni, 2009b;
20 Calvin, Patel, et al., 2009b; Krey and Riahi, 2009; Jakob et al., 2012) and multi-model studies (the
21 RECIPE project, the RoSE Project (Kriegler et al., Submitted), the EMF 22 Study (Clarke et al., 2009b),
22 and the AMPERE study) have shown that the timing and the rate of international participation in
23 climate mitigation will have a significant effect on the global economic costs of achieving climate
24 stabilization policies. There is no definitive study of the implications of fragmented action or
25 constrained reductions, because there is an infinite number of possible such scenarios, and different
26 studies explore different possibilities. Nonetheless, this research has consistently demonstrated (1)
27 that limited emissions reductions by all or only a portion or all countries of the world can
28 substantially increase the macroeconomic costs of meeting long-term goals, and (2) that cost
29 increases are most severe for the most ambitious climate goals. The additional costs are a trade-off
30 between higher mid-term emissions and the more rapid and aggressive mitigation effort needed in
31 the future to make up for delays in the present. The extent cost increase depends on the nature of
32 the non-idealized mitigation regime, whether the climate target can be overshoot, the availability of
33 CDR technologies, and to the discounting of future versus present losses.

34 The longer the delay in cost-effective mitigation and the smaller the proportion of emissions
35 included in a climate regime, the higher the costs and the more challenging it becomes to meet any
36 long-term goal. For example, EMF22 (Clarke et al., 2009b) compared a full cooperation scenario with
37 a fragmented action scenarios in which BRICs and other developing countries joining the coalition in
38 2030 and 2050 respectively. Only two of 10 participating models could produce a 450 ppmv CO₂-e
39 overshoot scenario under these delay assumptions (see Section 6.2.4 for a discussion of
40 interpretation of situations in which models cannot produce particular scenarios), and global
41 macroeconomic costs over the century were more than doubled in these two scenarios (Figure
42 6.24). Only half of the models were capable of producing a 550 ppmv CO₂-e not-to exceed scenario
43 under the delay assumptions, and costs were increased by 50% to more than double. All but one
44 model was able to produce the 550 ppmvCO₂-e scenario with overshoot, and costs for those models
45 were 25% to 75% higher than under idealized implementation.

46 When fragmented action applies only to the next several decades or if the deviation from cost-
47 minimizing reductions in constrained reduction scenarios is more modest, the increase in
48 macroeconomic costs can be more easily compensated for. However, even in such cases, deferral of
49 cost-effective action exacerbates the challenges of stabilization and increases macro-economic costs

1 (Luderer et al.; Kriegler and et al., 2013). For example, the AMPERE project (Riahi et al., Submitted)
 2 explored the implications of two constrained reduction emissions pathways through 2030 that are
 3 roughly consistent with a 550 ppmv CO₂-e goal on the on the cost of meeting a 450 ppmv CO₂-e
 4 goal. Two out of eight models could not meet the 450 ppmv CO₂-e goal with the less ambitious 2030
 5 target, and costs ranged from between a modest increase to more than doubling for the remaining
 6 models. Under a more ambitious 2030 goals, costs were as high as 60% above those in the cost-
 7 minimizing scenario.



8

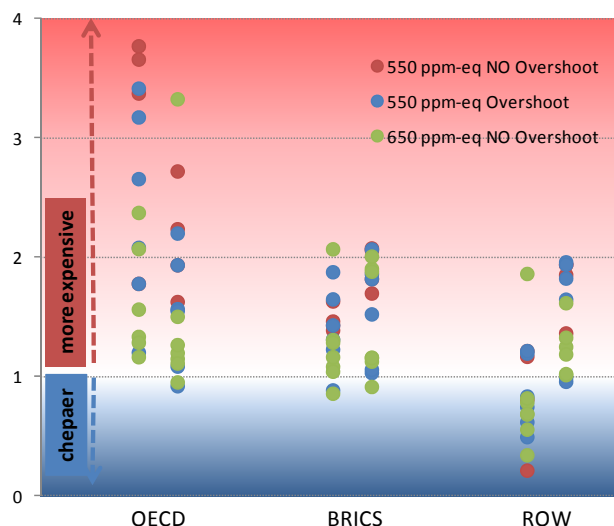
9 **Figure 6.24.** The economic implications of partial cooperation under four different climate targets. The
 10 x axis shows the fraction of CO₂ emissions covered by the international climate policy in the period
 11 2020-2050. The y axis shows the ratio of the global policy costs in the partial cooperation scenarios
 12 with respect to same ones under full cooperation. Blue and red colours identify areas in which policy
 13 costs respectively increase or decrease as a result of partial cooperation. Policy costs are calculated
 14 as GDP losses or Area under MAC in net present value terms (at 5% discounting). Source:
 15 elaboration on the EMF22 data base (Clarke et al., 2009a).

16 A separate set of analyses have pursued constrained reduction scenarios that do not focus on
 17 meeting a specific long-term goal. Rather than showing the increase in macroeconomic costs of
 18 meeting long-term goals, these studies show that deviating from the idealized implementation can
 19 lead to concentrations well above 450 ppmv CO₂ and similar targets (Blanford et al., 2013; e.g.
 20 Kriegler and et al., 2013 (EMF27)).

21 In general in fragmented action scenarios, the increased costs of partial cooperation fall on early
 22 actors. However, costs can also increase for late entrants (Clarke et al., 2009a; Jakob et al., 2012)
 23 (Figure 6.25). Late entrants benefit in early periods from lower mitigation; however, if long-term
 24 goals are truly to be met, they must act extraordinarily quickly once they begin to take action. This
 25 rapid action can more than compensate for the reduced costs from limited near-term mitigation,
 26 and would increase the maximum policy costs over time for all major regions (see Figure 6.25). The
 27 degree to which the late entrants costs might increase with delayed participation depends on the
 28 extent of carbon intensive technologies and infrastructure put in place during the period during
 29 which they undertake limited reductions and the speed at which emissions must be reduced after
 30 they begin to reduce emissions more aggressively. Indeed, in the face of a future mitigation
 31 commitment it is optimal to anticipate emissions reductions, reducing the adjustment costs of
 32 confronting climate policy with a more carbon intensive capital stock (Bosetti, Carraro, Massetti, et
 33 al., 2009; Richels et al., 2009).

34 Fragmented international architectures can also have negative impacts in terms of environmental
 35 effectiveness, since non-signatory countries might increase emissions compared to the case with no
 36 agreement in place. Non-harmonized carbon policies would impact international trade and globally

1 integrated energy markets. The resulting “carbon leakage” has been shown to be potentially
 2 significant (Gurney et al., 2009; Böhringer et al., 2010). Moreover, leakage can also occur in
 3 agricultural sectors and generate substantial additional emissions from land use change (Wise et al.,
 4 2009b). However, changes in relative prices would also affect the incentives to carry out innovation,
 5 leading to a counterbalancing induced-technology effect, which reduces carbon leakage (Di Maria
 6 and Werf, 2007).



7
 8 **Figure 6.25.** Impact of partial cooperation for 3 representative regions (OECD, BRICS and Rest Of
 9 the World). The y axis shows the ratio of GDP losses between partial and full participation scenarios.
 10 Blue and red colours identify areas in which policy costs respectively increase or decrease as a result
 11 of partial cooperation. Costs are calculated both in NPV terms (left bars) and as maximum losses over
 12 time (right bars). In the partial cooperation scenarios, OECD join immediately the climate policy,
 13 BRICs in 2030 and other DCs in 2050. Source: EMF22

14 6.3.6.5 The implications of Policy Implementation for Macroeconomic Costs

15 There are a variety of national and international policy instruments for tackling GHG mitigation,
 16 including carbon taxes, emissions trading schemes, standards and technology-support policies (see
 17 chapter 3 for taxonomy). Economic analysis has long demonstrated that the way to minimize the
 18 costs of mitigation is to undertake mitigation where and when it is least expensive (Montgomery,
 19 1972). This implies that policies be both flexible and comprehensive. The most economically-efficient
 20 climate policy remains a be broad-based cap-and-trade policy or carbon tax in the absence of other
 21 distortions (Goulder and Parry, 2008). In general, the discussion of the costs of transformation
 22 pathways thus far, has assumed such an approach. Even scenarios with fragmented or constrained
 23 near-term emissions reductions have typically assumed an efficient, full-economy carbon prices for
 24 all countries undertaking mitigation.

25 However, real-world approaches may very well deviate from this least-cost approach. For example,
 26 some policies may only address particular sectors, such as power generation, while excluding others;
 27 other policies may regulate the behavior in a sectors, for example through renewable portfolio
 28 standards or fuel economy standards; still other policies may prohibit intertemporal decision making
 29 (for example, banking and/or borrowing of emission permits issued at different periods of time may
 30 not be allowed). Approaches that exclude sectors or regulate reductions by sector will have higher
 31 costs than those that give a consistent incentive for mitigation across the full economy (Paltsev et
 32 al., 2008).

33 A wide range of recent studies have explored this space. This includes full-scale mutli-model
 34 comparison studies, including EMF 22 (Böhringer et al., 2009), EMF 24 (Fawcett et al., 2013), and
 35 EMF 28 (Knopf et al., Submitted); and it also includes an extensive set of individual papers. All of

1 these studies corroborate both that instruments with limited coverage or regulate the quantities of
2 reductions among sectors will increase costs, particularly for deep reductions where coverage and
3 flexibility are most important. For example, a survey of results reported by OECD (2009) indicates
4 that exempting energy-intensive industries increases mitigation costs for achieving 550 ppm
5 stabilization by 50% in 2050, and that excluding non-CO₂ GHG emissions increases the mitigation
6 costs for the 550 ppm stabilization by 75% in 2050. EMF 22 (Böhringer et al., 2009) find that
7 differential prices for ETS and non-ETS emissions in the EU and the inclusion of a renewable portfolio
8 standard could double the mitigation costs for the EU 20-20-20 goal. Wise et al. (2009b) found that
9 the failure to include land use change emissions in climate policy could double global carbon prices
10 in a 450 ppmv CO₂ scenario.

11 It is important to note that climate policies will always interact with pre-existing policy structures,
12 and these interactions can both increase or decrease policy costs. For example, Babiker et al (2004)
13 shows that emission trading may lead to a decrease in welfare for some countries due to change in
14 terms-of-trade effects (that is, when prices of exported and imported goods change). Paltsev et al
15 (2007) show that pre-existing distortions (e.g., energy taxes) can greatly increase the cost of a policy
16 that targets emission reduction.

17 **FAQ 6.3.** How much would it cost to bring climate change under control?

18 The broader socio-economic implications of mitigation go well beyond economic costs such as GDP
19 losses. Transition pathways involve a range of tradeoffs that link to other national and societal
20 priorities such as energy and food security, sustainable development, the distribution of economic
21 costs, local air pollution and other environmental factors associated with different technology
22 solutions, and economic competitiveness. Nonetheless, macroeconomic costs are an important
23 criterion for evaluating transformation pathways and can serve as one indicator of the level of
24 difficulty associated with particular transformation pathways. There is great uncertainty about the
25 global macroeconomic costs of mitigation arising from limits to our methodologies, uncertainty
26 about the future, and different measure even of economic costs. If policies were to be implemented
27 in the most cost-effective way possible, and all countries of the world were to begin reducing
28 emissions shortly, studies indicate that meeting a 450 ppmv CO₂-e goal by century's end would
29 entail a reduction in key macroeconomic measures such as global GDP or the amount global
30 consumers can spend of 2% to 4% over the full century. However, if policies are not implemented
31 effectively, mitigation is delayed, or important technologies are not made available, global economic
32 costs could be many times higher.

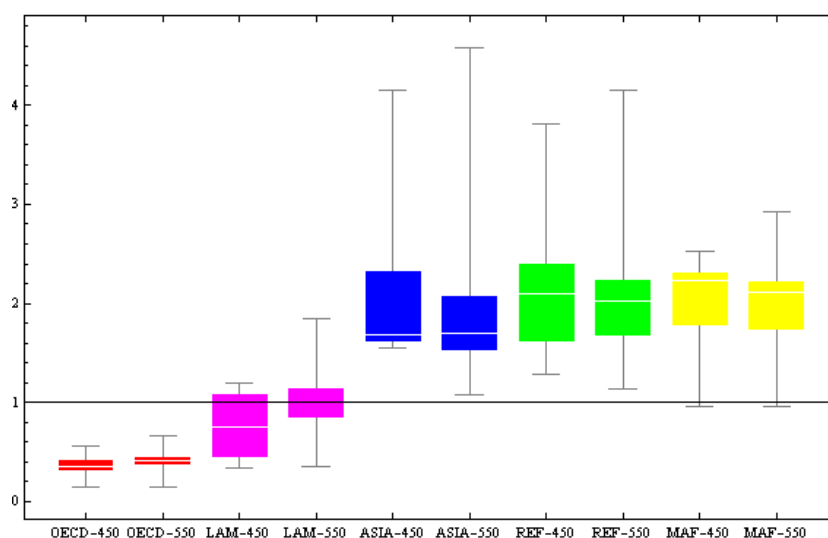
33 **6.3.6.6 Regional macro-economic costs and burden-sharing regimes**

34 The costs of climate change mitigation will not be identical across countries. (Hof et al., 2009; Clarke
35 et al., 2009b; Edenhofer et al., 2010; Luderer, DeCian, et al., 2012; Blanford et al., 2013; Tavoni and
36 al., 2013). This is influenced by the nature of international participation in mitigation, allowance
37 allocations, and transfer payments.

38 In the idealized setting of a universal carbon price leading to reductions where they would be
39 globally most efficient, the costs of mitigation would vary substantially across countries and regions
40 if transfer payments are not made (Figure 6.26). A robust result of modeling studies is that, in the
41 absence of transfer payments, OECD costs would be lower than the global average, Latin America
42 would be on average around the global mean, and that other regions would face costs higher than
43 the global mean (Clarke et al., 2009b; Tavoni and al., 2013).

44 The variation in regional costs can be attributed to a several factors. First of all, costs are heavily
45 dependent on baseline emissions (see Section 6.3.6.2). These emissions are expected to be larger
46 in the developing regions than the developed regions (see Section 6.3.1). Baseline emissions
47 depend on more than the population and the size of a country's economy; they also depend on the
48 level of energy and carbon intensities. Developing countries are generally characterized by higher

1 energy and carbon intensities due to the structure of economies in economic transition: this induces
 2 a higher economic feedback for the same level of mitigation (Luderer, DeCian, et al., 2012). Second,
 3 though often difficult to quantify, emission abatement potential varies across regions. For example,
 4 the uncertainty surrounding the potential of biomass related mitigation is evident by the large
 5 spread in the emission reductions projected to take place in Latin America, with the highest
 6 estimates yielding cumulative emissions reductions well above 100% (due to CO₂ removal). Finally,
 7 domestic abatement is only one determinant of policy costs, since international markets would
 8 interact with climate policies (Leimbach et al., 2010). For some regions –notably the fossil energy
 9 exporting countries- higher costs would also originate from unfavourable terms of trade effects of
 10 the climate policy (OECD, 2008; Luderer, Bosetti, et al., 2012; Blanford et al., 2013), while some
 11 regions could experience increased bio-energy exports (i.e. Russia and Latin America, (Persson et al.,
 12 2006; Wise et al., 2009a; Leimbach et al., 2010).



13
 14 **Figure 6.26.** Regional distribution of policy costs relative to the global average (indicated by the line
 15 at 1). Costs are displayed for 5 macro-regions for both a 450 ppm-eq and 550 ppm-eq stabilization
 16 target, in a first best setting with complete participation, uniform carbon pricing, and no transfer
 17 payment across region. Costs are computed in NPV at 5% d.r. Box plots indicate variations across
 18 models (median, 25% and 75%, and maximum and minimum). Source: EMF27 DB.

19 A crucial consideration in the analysis of the macroeconomic costs of mitigation is that the
 20 mitigation costs borne in a region can be separated from who pays those costs. The creation of
 21 endowments of emission allowances and the possibility to freely exchange them in an international
 22 carbon market allows for this separation. This suggests that the choice of the initial allocation of
 23 allowances would not change the globally efficient level of regional abatement, but that it would
 24 determine the degree to which abatement costs are borne within a given country or financed
 25 through the sale (or purchase) of allowances or other financial transfers.

26 Many studies have analysed regional emission allocations or requirements for emission reduction
 27 targets and time of participation in international climate mitigation regimes or emission allocation
 28 approaches according to equity principles (see Chapter 4.2.1.2) and related costs to achieve different
 29 concentration stabilization or temperature targets (for an overview on allocation approaches or
 30 proposals, see den Elzen and Höhne (2008, 2010). The broad spectrum of proposals can be
 31 categorised in seven categories, dependant on which of the four equity principles they apply to
 32 (Table 6.3).

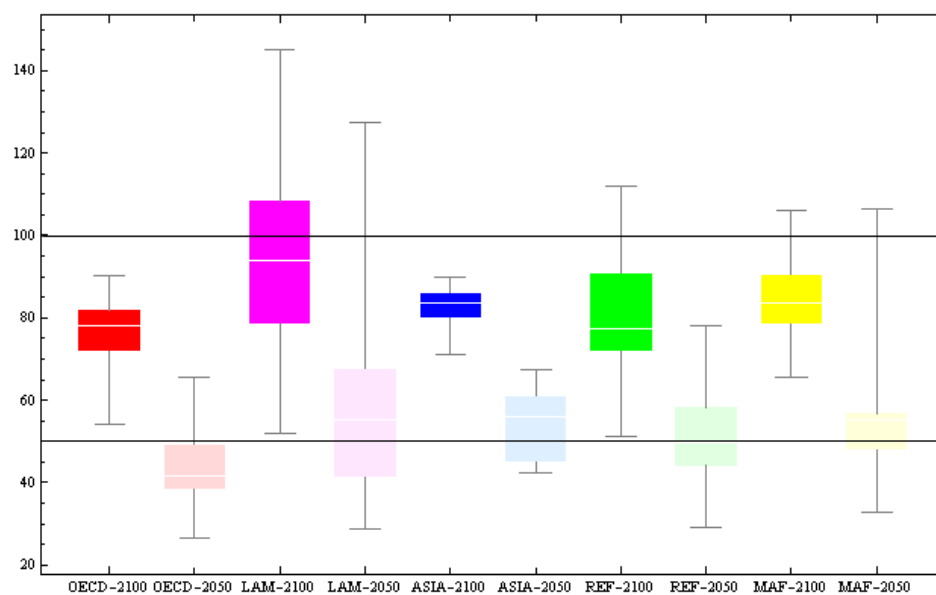


Figure 6.27 Regional distribution of the relative mitigation effort in a first best 450 ppm-eq policy. Mitigation is calculated as reductions from BAU of both cumulative CO₂ emissions till 2100 (dark colors) and till 2050 (light colors). The two lines indicate cumulative emissions reductions of 50% and 100%. Values above 100% can be achieved with negative emissions. Box plots indicate variations across models (median, 25% and 75%, and maximum and minimum). Source: EMF27

Comparing these indicators between regimes and studies is quite complex because studies explore different regional definitions, timescales, starting points for calculations, and measurements to assess emission allowances such as CO₂ only or as CO₂-equivalent (see Höhne et al.). The range of results for a selected year and stabilization level is relatively large due to the fact that it depicts fundamentally different effort sharing approaches and other varying assumptions of the studies. Nonetheless, it is possible to provide some general comparison and characterization of these studies (Table 6.3, Figure 6.28 and Figure 6.29).

The results indicate that even within specific categories of effort sharing, the range of allowances can be substantial. Often it is the way the equity principle is implemented that to a large extent determines the outcome, not necessarily the equity principle itself. For some effort sharing categories, the ranges are smaller because only a few studies were found.

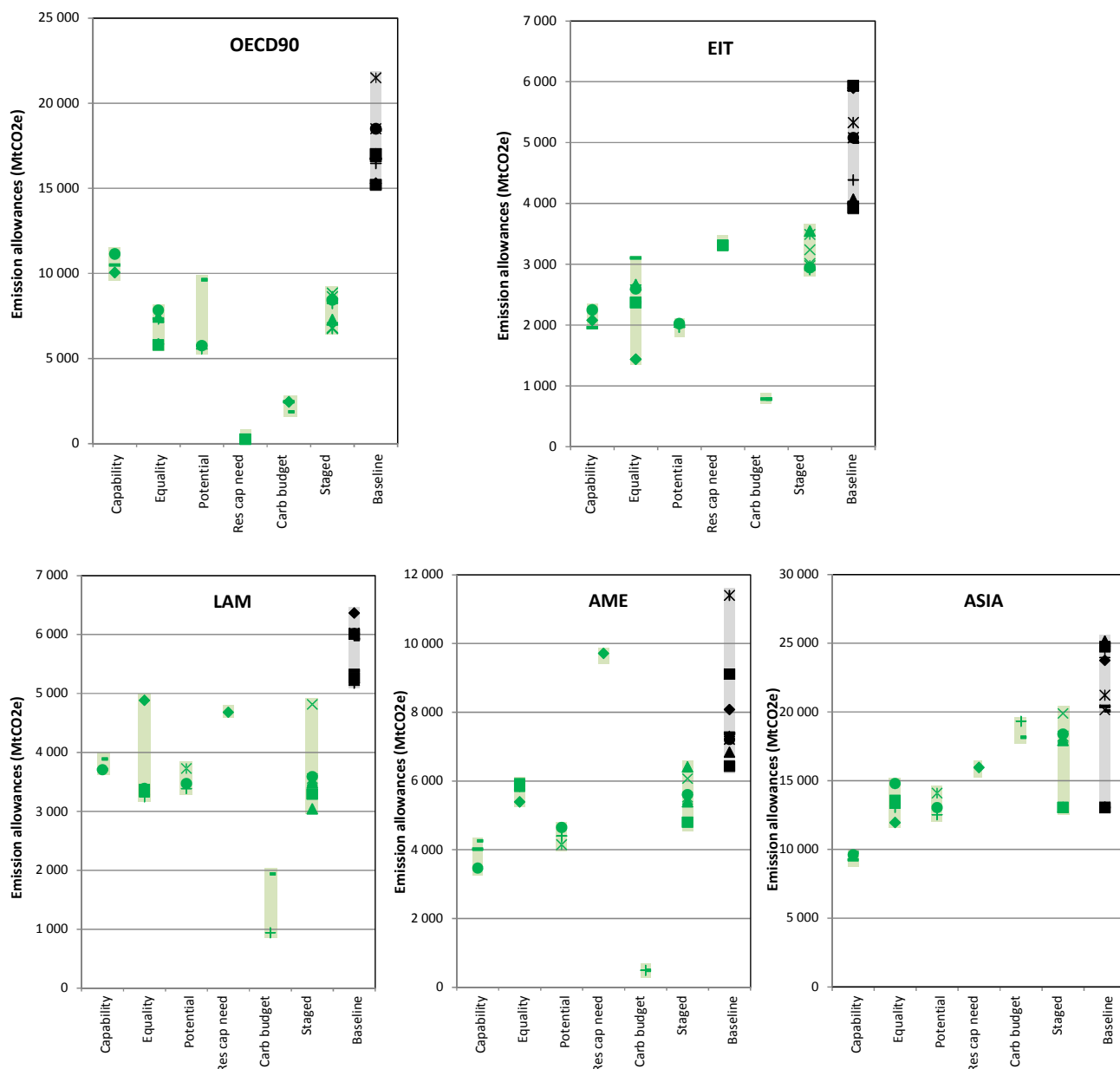
The results also demonstrate that distributional impacts differ significantly with underlying criteria for effort sharing, despite the ranges within a category. For the OECD90 region for example, proposals in the category “Responsibility, capability, need” and those based on “Carbon budgets” lead to relatively high reductions, and can assign even negative allowances. In comparison, proposals based on reduction potential lead to relatively stringent reductions for e.g. the ASIA region, as they assume significant mitigation potential in that region irrespective of responsibility and capability in that region (see also Figure 6.26).

The choice of the stabilization level is significant for the resulting level of emission allowances in regions. Indeed, for many regions, the choice of the stabilization level is of equal or larger importance for resulting emission allowances than the choice of the effort sharing approach. For the low concentration levels under any effort sharing approach analysed here, allowances in OECD90 and EITs are a fraction of today’s emissions in 2050, and allowances for Latin America and Asia are below 2010 emission levels in 2050. For higher stabilization scenarios most studies show a significant decline in allowances for OECD90 and EITs by 2050. Most studies show a decline in allowances for the Latin America region, mostly increasing for the Africa and Middle East region and an inconsistent picture for ASIA.

1 **Table 6.3:** Categories of effort sharing proposals [Data collection is in progress, we make all efforts to
 2 get a balanced amount of studies in all categories. We expect additional studies from recent
 3 modelling comparisons. Not all mentioned studies are included in the dataset used below as they may
 4 not have been provided in sufficient detail.]

Categories	Responsibility	Capability	Equality	Potential	Description	Studies	
						No	References
Responsibility	X				Concept first directly proposed by Brazil in the run-up of the Kyoto negotiations (UNFCCC, 1997), without allocations. Allowances quantified by only a few studies.	2	Den Elzen et al. (2005); Den Elzen and Lucas (2005)
Capability		X			Frequently used for allocation relating reductions or reduction costs to GDP or human development index (HDI).	4	Den Elzen and Lucas (2005); Knopf et al. (2011); Jacoby et al. (2009); Miketa and Schratzenholzer (2006)
Equality			X		A multitude of studies provide allocations based on immediate or converging per capita emissions (e.g. Agarwal and Narain, 1991; Meyer, 2000). Later studies refine the approach using also per capita distributions within countries (e.g. Chakravarty et al., 2009);	21	Böhringer and Welsch (2006); Bows and Anderson (2008); Chakravarty et al. (2009); Criqui et al.(2003); Den Elzen and Lucas (2005); Den Elzen and Meinshausen (2006); Den Elzen et al.(2005; 2008); Edenhofer et al. (2010); Hof et al. (2010); Höhne and Moltmann (2008, 2009); Knopf et al.(2009, 2011); Kuntsi-Reunanan and Luukkanen (2006); Nabel et al.(2011); Miketa and Schratzenholzer (2006); Peterson and Klepper (2007); Onigkeit et al. (2009); Van Vuuren et al. (2009; 2010)
Potential				X	Modelling studies often use “equal marginal abatement cost” as a reference case for cost globally effective mitigation. Also approaches based on sectors such as the Triptych approach (ref) or sectoral approaches consider as basic principle the reduction potential. Finally also studies using equal percentage reductions, also called grandfathering, are placed in this category.	10	Böhringer and Welsch (2006); Böhringer and Lösschel (2005); Den Elzen and Lucas (2005); Den Elzen et al. (2008); Groenenberg et al. (2004); Hof and Den Elzen (2010); Höhne and Moltmann (2008); Höhne et al. (2005); Peterson and Klepper (2007); Van Vuuren et al.(2009);
Responsibility, capability and need	X	X			Recent studies used explicitly responsibility and capability as a basis, e.g. Greenhouse Development Rights (Baer et al., 2008); (Winkler et al., 2011)	4	Baer et al. (2008); Baer (2013); Höhne and Moltmann (2008, 2009); Winkler et al. (2011) (2011)[181](2011)(2011)
Carbon budget	X		X		Several studies allocate equal cumulative per capita emission rights based on a global carbon budget, combining the principles of responsibility and equality. Studies diverge on how they assign the resulting budget for a country to individual years	4	Bode (2004); Nabel et al. (2011); Jayaraman et al. (2011); Schellnhuber et al. (2009)
Staged approaches	X	X	X	X	A suite of studies propose or analyse approaches, where countries take differentiated commitments in various stages. Categorisation to a stage and the respective commitments are determined by indicators using all four equity principles.	15	Bosetti and Frankel (2012); Criqui et al. (2003); Den Elzen and Lucas (2005); Den Elzen and Meinshausen (2006); Den Elzen et al. (2007; 2008, 2012); Ekholm et al. (2010a); Hof et al.(2010); Höhne and Moltmann (2008, 2009); Höhne et al.(2005, 2006); Knopf et al. (2011); Vaillancourt and Waub (2004)

5



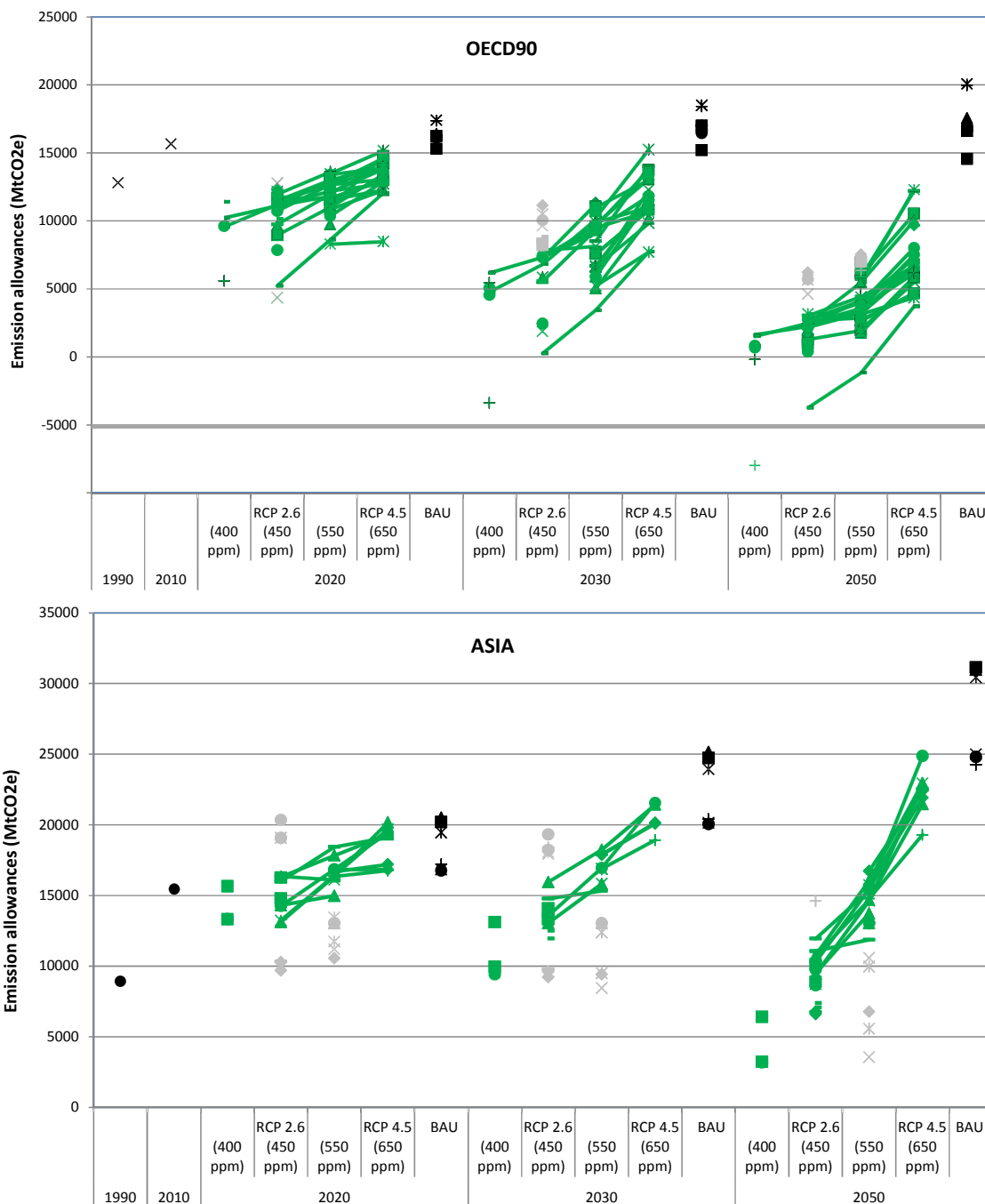
1

2

3 **Figure 6.28.** Emission allowances by effort sharing category for RCP 2.6, i.e. 425–475 ppmCO₂e,
 4 compared to BAU emissions in 2030 in MtCO₂e (including all GHG and all sectors). **Authors: All data**
 5 **preliminary and subject to review**

6 Especially for low stabilization levels, the effort sharing approaches differ in the extent to which they
 7 incentivise financial transfers between countries. If the allocation based on “Potential” is taken as
 8 the comparison point for globally cost effective reductions, any approach with higher allocations
 9 would mean that a country could possibly sell emission allowances on the international carbon
 10 market, if they would reduce towards reduce towards their cost effective level. An approach with
 11 lower allocations would mean that the country could possibly buy emission allowances for
 12 compliance if they reduce towards reduce towards their cost-effective level, and they could gain
 13 from the lower costs on other countries. Such financial transfers could be particularly high for some
 14 regions for the categories “Carbon budget” and “Responsibility, capability and need” in general and
 15 for “Staged approaches” for some of studies.

- 1 Only in some cases, effort sharing approaches allocate more allowances than the base line
- 2 emissions. In general this applies only to the higher stabilization levels and recent years. For
- 3 example, it could apply for ASIA and LAM until 2020 or AME until 2030 for some approaches.



4

5

6 **Figure 6.29.** Emission allowances for studies that considered various concentration levels (green) or
 7 for a single level (grey) in comparison to 1990 and 2010 emissions and BAU emissions in
 8 2020/2030/2050 (black) for the OECD and Asia as example in MtCO₂e (including all GHG and all
 9 sectors). [Authors: All data preliminary and subject to review]

- 10 The creation of endowments of emissions allowances would generate payment transfers across
- 11 regions in a global carbon market. These transfers depend on the regional abatement opportunities,
- 12 the distribution of allowances, and the climate stabilisation target. Multi model studies indicate that
- 13 the size of the carbon market would be significant in relation to the global mitigation reduction, on
- 14 the order of hundred billions of U.S. dollars per year before mid-century (Clarke et al., 2009b;

1 Luderer, DeCian, et al., 2012; Tavoni and al., 2013). For some regions, financial flows would be on
 2 the same order of magnitude as the investment requirements for emissions reductions (McCollum
 3 and al, 2013). The direction of the transfers is determined to a large extent by the type of burden
 4 sharing scheme: allocations tending to a convergence in per capita emission allowances would entail
 5 side payments from the OECD towards some developing countries in the first part of century, though
 6 not necessarily beyond that (Tavoni and al., 2013), Optimal transfers can also be devised as a way to
 7 provide the right economic incentives to regions to participate in international climate agreements.
 8 When accounting for the strategic behaviour of the various regions and countries, the literature
 9 suggests that climate coalitions which are self-enforcing and stable can indeed be effective only in
 10 the presence of significant compensatory payments across regions (Finus et al., 2003; Nagashima et
 11 al., 2009; Bréchet et al., 2011). Transfers would also occur in case that different regional social costs
 12 of carbon were equalized to maximize efficiency (Landis and Bernauer, 2012).

13 **Table 6.4:** Policy costs relative to the global average for an allocation scheme of convergence to
 14 equal per capita by mid-century, for a 450 ppm-eq stabilization target, three cost metrics (Net Present
 15 Value at 5% discount rate, and maximum in the periods 2020-2050 and 2020-2100), and 10
 16 representative regions. Red colouring is used for costs above global average (e.g. >1) and blue
 17 colouring for below the global average (e.g. <1). White, light green and dark green colours indicate
 18 low, medium and high reliability as measured by the agreement across models, and report min-max
 19 ranges. Source: LIMITS DB (Tavoni and al., 2013). [AFRICA=countries of Sub-Saharan Africa;
 20 CHINA+=countries of centrally-planned Asia (primarily China); EUROPE countries of Eastern and
 21 Western Europe ;INDIA+ countries of South Asia (primarily India); LATIN_AM: countries of Latin
 22 America and the Caribbean; MIDDLE_EAST countries of the Middle East; NORTH_AM countries of
 23 North America (primarily the United States of America and Canada); PAC_OECD: countries of the
 24 Pacific OECD (Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development); REF_ECON:countries
 25 from the Reforming Economies of Eastern Europe and the Former Soviet Union; REST_ASIA other
 26 countries of Asia.] [Low reliability is defined when the coefficient of variation across models is higher
 27 than 1; medium reliability between 0.5 and 1; and high reliability lower than 1.]

	npv (5%)		max 2020-2050		max 2020-2100	
MIDDLE_EAST	3.5	2.9-4.7	3.1	2.5-4.1	2.6	1.6-3.9
REF_ECON	1.6	-1.0-4.1	2.6	0.2-4.8	1.7	0.3-4.8
AFRICA	0.8	-2.4-10	1.3	-1.5-8.7	2.8	0.2-7.1
INDIA+	1.7	0.2-3.5	0.8	0-1.5	2.0	1-5.5
CHINA+	1.8	0.3-3.2	1.9	0.3-3.3	1.5	0.6-3.5
REST_ASIA	1.0	0.3-1.5	0.8	0-1.6	1.0	0.4-1.5
LATIN_AM	0.2	-1-1.4	0.9	0-2.1	0.7	0.2-1.6
NORTH_AM	0.6	0.3-1.1	1.1	0.6-2.8	0.5	0.3-0.7
PAC_OECD	0.4	-0.5-1.2	0.9	0.2-2	0.7	0.1-1.49
EUROPE	0.5	0.4-0.8	0.7	0.4-1	0.7	0.4-1.2

28

29 The transfers associated with different burden sharing schemes have a direct impact on the regional
 30 distribution of climate policy cost. These costs are sensitive to the given allocation scheme,
 31 especially for developing countries; and they are highly dependent on the concentration stabilisation
 32 target (Russ and Criqui, 2007; den Elzen et al., 2008; Edenhofer et al., 2010; Ekholm et al., 2010b;
 33 Luderer, DeCian, et al., 2012) (See Table 6.4 and Figure 6.30). For example, allocating CO2 permits on
 34 a per capita basis from 2050 onwards for a 2C compatible climate objective does not necessarily
 35 balance the uneven regional distribution of policy costs observed in the uniform tax case. For some
 36 regions, there is little agreement across models. For example, emerging economies like China could
 37 incur in relatively high expenditures (Den Elzen et al., 2012; Johansson et al., 2012), though this

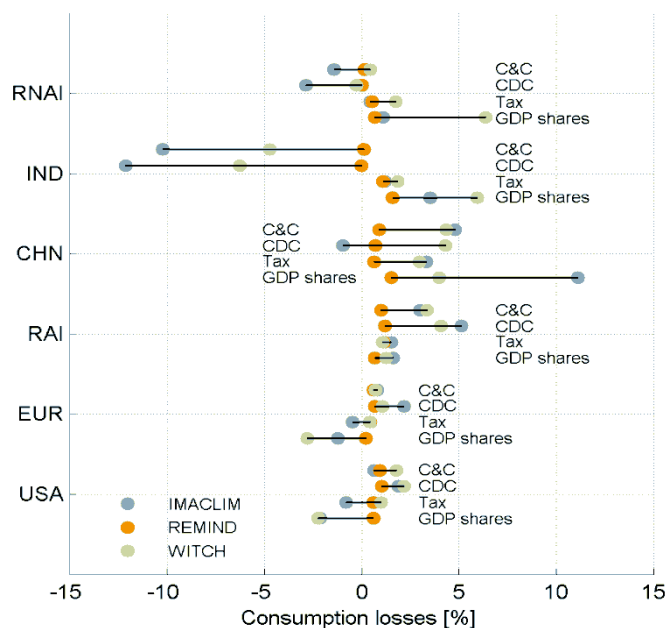


Figure 6.30. Policy costs for different allocation schemes (C&C=Contraction and Convergence, CDC=Common but differentiated Convergence, Tax=Uniform Carbon Tax, GDP Shares= equal emission right of emission per unit of GDP) from the RECIPE project for a 450 ppm-CO₂ stabilization target, for key regions.

would change when cumulative past emissions are also accounted for (Jiahua, 2008; Ding et al., 2009; He et al., 2009). Effort sharing schemes would yield a more equitable cost distribution between countries (Ekholm et al., 2010b).

Box 6.2. LDCs issues reflected by Chap. 6 of WGIII contribution to AR5

[TSU COMMENT TO REVIEWERS: Boxes highlighting further LDC-specific issues are included in other chapters of the report (see chapter sections 1.3.1, 2.1, 7.9.1, 8.9.3, 9.3.2, 10.3.2, 11.7, 12.6.4, 16.8) and a similar box may be added to the Final Draft of chapters, where there is none in the current Second Order Draft. In addition to general comments regarding quality, reviewers are encouraged to comment on the complementarity of individual boxes on LDC issues as well as on their comprehensiveness, if considered as a whole.]

Along the various transformation pathways, in the IAM literature, developing countries are required to make larger emissions reductions than developed countries. This has obvious implications on mitigation costs, finance, and burden sharing. The IAM literature does not provide detailed analysis of LDCs because of data and information deficits pertaining to the situation and the modeling of the specific features and characteristics of developing countries in general and LDCs in particular. Based on the limited available literature, the contribution of LDCs to future GHG emissions is negligible due to the current small size of its emissions and their lower growth rates compared to other developing countries GHG emissions, with available estimates from IAM literature suggesting emissions from LDCs growing by less than 50% compared to more than 100% for the emerging developing countries between 2000 and 2100 (Calvin, Patel, et al., 2009b). Nonetheless, the mitigation challenges and tradeoffs involved are particularly significant for LDCs given their ambitions for economic growth, poverty alleviation, and sustainable development on one hand and their limited means for mitigation in terms of technology and finance on the other hand.

The transformation pathways literature has also indicated the need for large deployment of low carbon technologies, particularly those that result in negative emissions such as Biomass Energy with

1 Carbon Storage (BECC) and Reforestation to achieve low stabilization goals. Land use related
2 emissions, for example, are projected to contribute along the various transformation pathways 14-
3 72% of total cumulative emissions abated by 2050 with bioenergy contributing 20-40% of total
4 primary energy in 2100. These abatement patterns imply significant challenges for developing
5 countries in general and LDCs, where large land-use abatement potentials lie, in particular. IAM
6 models surveyed in the chapter universally project the majority of bioenergy primary energy will
7 occur in developing economies (60-75% in non-OECD in 2050). The 550 ppm scenarios assessed by
8 EMF-27 reported estimates for bioelectricity shares in total electricity in the range 0-26% for LDCs
9 compared to 0-11% for OECD and biofuel shares in total liquid fuels in the range 0-73% for LDCs
10 compared to 0-31% for OECD in 2050. No doubt, these projections lay ahead critical challenges and
11 uncertainties for LDCs when taking into account issues related to large scale deployment, institutions
12 and program design, non-climate social implications, and potential impacts on sustainable
13 development.

14 The transformation pathways literature related to burden sharing and mitigation distributional
15 implications in LDCs is relatively scarce. The food-mitigation tradeoffs literature (e.g. Reilly et al.,
16 2012) tends to suggest negative impacts for poor developing countries because of the high share of
17 their incomes spent on food. The literature on societal risks along transformation pathways (e.g.
18 Liang and Wei, 2012) showed mitigation might increase rural-urban gap and deteriorate the living
19 standards of large sections of the population in developing countries exacerbating over time. In
20 contrast the sustainable development literature seems to suggest that policy and measures aligned
21 to 'development' and 'climate' objectives can deliver substantial co-benefits and help avoid climate
22 risks in developing countries. The assessment of regional cooperation 2010-2030 for South Asia
23 showed that climate benefits plus non-climate co-benefits of coordinated energy investment in the
24 region can add nearly 1% of regional GDP annually (Shukla et al., 2009).

25 Finally, the literature related to trade spillover impacts from mitigation policies have suggested
26 certain risks for LDCs in the form of induced factor mobility, unemployment, and international
27 transport related impacts on food and tourism sectors (Nurse, 2009; ICTSD, 2010). In particular the
28 International Centre for Trade and Sustainable Development (ICTSD) 2010 study on trade impacts of
29 regulating GHG emissions from international transport reported GDP losses for LDCs and Small
30 Islands developing States (SIDS) in the range 0.2-1.8% due to reduction of maritime trade between
31 these countries and EU.

32 Downscaling of IAM Modeling to the level of LDCs specifics and strengthening the links to other
33 national and societal priorities are two primary areas for improvements. National priorities such as
34 sustainable development, poverty eradication, national security, urban pollution and other non-
35 climate environmental goals are major drivers of national policies and actions in LDCs. Similarly, the
36 implications of different transformation pathways and mitigation strategies will be judged on their
37 links to these priorities. Future research in this direction would be valuable for future assessments.

38 **6.4 Integrating long- and short-term perspectives**

39 **6.4.1 Near-term actions in a long term perspective**

40 Stabilizing atmospheric concentrations of greenhouse gases and radiative forcing is a long-term
41 endeavour. Whether a particular long-term stabilization target will be met, and what the costs and
42 other implications will be of meeting it, will depend on decisions to be made and uncertainties to be
43 resolved over many decades in the future. For this reason, the transformation to atmospheric
44 stabilization is best understood as a process of sequential decision-making and learning. The most
45 relevant decisions are those that must be made in the near-term with the understanding that new
46 information and opportunities for strategic adjustments will arrive often in the future, but largely
47 beyond the reach of those making decisions today. An important question for decision makers today
48 is therefore how near-term decisions will influence which transformation pathways could be

1 followed by future decision makers. Some decisions may maintain a range of future options, while
2 others may constrain the future set of options for stabilization and approaches to stabilization.

3 **6.4.2 Near-term emissions and long-term transformation pathways**

4 A key outcome of current decision-making will be the level of near-term global emissions. The option
5 to maintain total forcing below a target is only definitively foreclosed when physical factors ensure
6 the threshold will be crossed (which due to inertia in these systems may occur before the threshold
7 itself is reached). Due to uncertainty in several of these factors (e.g. carbon cycle, non-gas forcing
8 contributions), the extent of future emissions at which a forcing target will be exceeded cannot be
9 stated with precision (see WGI for more on this topic). Additional inertia in socioeconomic systems
10 will in practice likely foreclose the option not to exceed a target sooner, but this type of inertia can
11 in principle be overcome at a cost and its characterization in models varies widely. Moreover, when
12 a long-term goal is formulated in terms of a targeted end-of-century forcing level which can be
13 exceeded in the meantime (so-called “overshoot” targets), and especially when a CDR technology is
14 assumed to be available, essentially any target can be achieved regardless of the near-term path by
15 shifting emissions reductions to the future. Thus the question is most suitably framed not in absolute
16 terms of preserving or foreclosing particular targets but rather in terms of articulating the
17 consequences for future decision-makers and societies that spring from today’s choices.

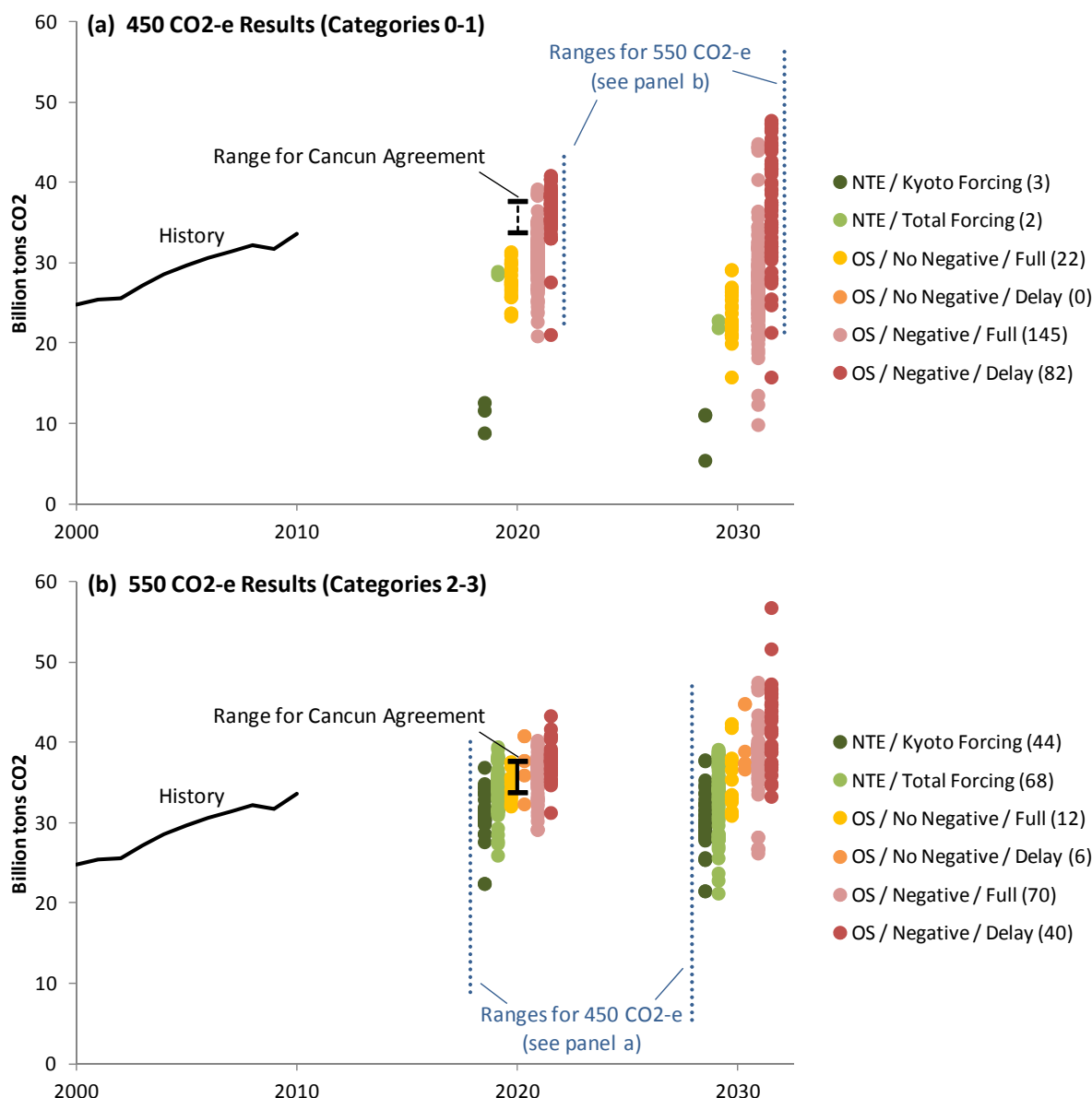
18 Model scenarios are typically designed to find the least-cost pathway to meet a long-term target, in
19 some cases under specific constraints, such as the timing and extent of international participation
20 and the availability of certain technologies. Overall, models show a broad range of near-term
21 emissions that could be consistent with a particular long-term target (Figure 6.31). This is partly
22 based on underlying variation across models in factors such as baseline growth, mitigation costs,
23 trade-offs between sectors such as energy and land-use, and the evolution of non-CO₂ gases and
24 non-gas forcing agents. However, the effects of certain scenario characteristics can be discerned.
25 Figure 6.31 distinguishes near-term pathways in published long-term scenarios by the definition of
26 the target, the implementation of delayed participation constraints, and the availability of a negative
27 emissions technology.

28 In general, emissions pathways through 2030 are lower for more stringent targets, where a target is
29 more stringent when it (a) culminates in a higher forcing level at the end of the century (the basis for
30 the Climate Category assignment); (b) does not allow for overshoot during the century; or (c) is
31 applied to forcing from Kyoto gases only (as in Clarke et al., 2009a), omitting the likely net negative
32 (though uncertain) offset from non-gas forcing agents. Pathways with delayed participation tend to
33 be higher than pathways with full participation from the beginning: any participating countries
34 compensate partially during the initial phase, but the global pathway is shifted in time, resulting in
35 steeper reductions later to meet the target (see Clarke et al., 2009a). Conversely, restricting the
36 availability of a negative emissions technology (which otherwise would be employed further in the
37 future) leads to lower near-term pathways. Keith et al (2006b) show that in an optimal decision
38 framework with climate sensitivity uncertainty the existence of CDR technologies alters near term
39 strategy even though net emissions are not negative until after 2100. Still, there is considerable
40 overlap between categories owing to inter-model differences in the more general factors listed
41 above.

42 Figure 6.31(a) shows scenario results for long-term targets in the range of 450 CO₂-e. There are very
43 few observations of not-to-exceed scenarios; current forcing is already near that level. Particularly
44 when the target is applied to only Kyoto gases, only drastic and immediate global cuts can achieve it.
45 When overshoot is allowed but a negative emissions technology is not available (now or in the
46 future), near-term emissions decline from 2010 levels in all published scenarios. There are no
47 published scenarios depicting a pathway returning to 450 CO₂-e by century’s end without a negative
48 emissions option when delayed participation is imposed. The vast majority of published 450 CO₂-e
49 scenarios involve overshoot during the century and include a negative emissions technology. Of

1 these, the highest involve delayed participation constraints and have continued growth in energy-
 2 related CO₂ emissions reaching as high as 50 GtCO₂ in 2030. At the same time, many scenarios
 3 under the same conditions show steep reductions from current levels. Figure 6.31 (b) shows results
 4 for 550 CO₂-e scenarios. Because the target is less proximate, some growth in emissions can occur in
 5 not-to-exceed pathways, of which more are published. There is significant overlap between the
 6 range of pathways for the two target categories, particularly when comparing the 450 CO₂-e
 7 overshoot range assuming the availability of a negative emissions technology to the 550 CO₂-e not-
 8 to-exceed range, suggesting that in the near-term these pathways are roughly interchangeable
 9 (Kriegler et al., Submitted; Blanford et al., 2013).

10



11

12

13 **Figure 6.31.** Near-Term Global Emissions (FFI) from Scenarios Achieving Long-Term Targets of (a)
 14 450 CO₂-e (Categories 0-1) and (b) 550 CO₂-e (Categories 2-3). Individual model results are
 15 indicated with colors referring to scenario classification as not-to-exceed (NTE) vs. overshoot (OS);
 16 CO₂ equivalence in terms of Kyoto gas contributions or total contributions to forcing; availability of a
 17 negative emissions technology; and timing of international participation (full vs. delay). Number of
 18 reported results is shown in legend (254 total for 450 CO₂-e, 240 total for 550 CO₂-e).

1 An important indicator for the implications of near-term emissions pathways for long-term goals is
2 the number of models that cannot produce scenarios under a given set of circumstances (see
3 Section 6.2 for a discussion of model solution failures and their interpretation). Unfortunately, this
4 type of result is difficult to represent in a literature review, because in general only scenarios that
5 could actually be produced are published. Whether certain circumstances are underrepresented
6 because they have been under-examined or because they have been examined and the scenarios
7 failed is a crucial distinction, yet one that it is currently not possible to fully report. However, several
8 multimodel studies have attempted systematically to explore the ability of models to produce
9 scenarios under particular constraints. In the EMF 27 multi-model study, (Clarke et al. (2009a)) only
10 five out of 10 models were able to meet a 450 CO₂-e target allowing for overshoot before 2100 with
11 full participation, and only two of 10 models found the overshoot 450 CO₂-e target feasible when
12 delayed action by some participants was imposed. In the AMPERE project (Riahi et al., Submitted),
13 only two of five models could produce scenarios returning forcing to 450 CO₂-e by 2100 with
14 constrained reductions through 2030. Moreover, as shown in Figure 6.31(a), no model has produced
15 such a scenario without a negative emissions technology, although again it is difficult to assess how
16 many have tried, as this information is not reflected in the scenario database. Several individual
17 modeling team studies have also explored this space, and have found situations in which they could
18 not reach solutions for more ambitious targets and delayed action or constrained technology,
19 including O'Neill et al. (2010), Edmonds et al. (2008) and Edmonds et al. (2013).

20 Figure 6.31 also shows the range of global emissions associated with implementation of the 2020
21 commitments under the Cancun agreement (cite AMPERE protocol). This range is higher than any
22 published scenario consistent with a not-to-exceed 450 CO₂-e target, and higher than any consistent
23 scenario with a 450 CO₂-e overshoot target if CDR technologies are not available. The Cancun range
24 corresponds most closely to the published range of 450 CO₂-e scenarios with fragmented or
25 constrained reductions and CDR options. Alternatively it appears to be consistent with a 550 CO₂-e
26 target under most circumstances, although most not-to-exceed pathways to this target indicate
27 lower emissions levels.

28 **6.4.3 The importance of near-term technological investments and development of** 29 **institutional capacity**

30 While it is clear that some mitigation effort in the near-term is crucial to preserve the option of
31 achieving low stabilization targets, whether these targets are met in the long-run depends to a
32 greater extent on the potential for deep emissions reductions several decades from now. Thus
33 efforts to begin the transformation toward stabilization must also be directed toward developing the
34 technologies and institutions that will enable deep future emissions cuts rather than exclusively on
35 meeting particular near-term targets. The way in which countries begin low-carbon technology
36 deployment and mitigation policies may well turn out to be quite different from the approach that
37 proves out best in the long run. The benefit of beginning to create and improve technologies today
38 and to develop institutional capacity is that it creates opportunities to make early and mid-course
39 corrections.

40 The likelihood of a unified global policy for greenhouse gas mitigation is low for the near future.
41 Rather, the expectation is that a “mosaic” of national and regional policies will emerge over the
42 years to come. Individual countries will bring different views and values to bear on their decisions,
43 which will likely lead to a wide variety of policy approaches, some more economically-efficient than
44 others. Flexible market-based policies with maximal sectoral and geographic coverage are most
45 likely to deliver emissions reductions at the lowest economic cost (see Section 6.3.6.5). Although
46 the added cost of inefficient policies in the near-term may be smaller than in the long-term when
47 mitigation requirements will be much larger, their implementation now may lead to “institutional
48 lock-in” if policy reform proves difficult. Thus a near-term focus on developing institutions such as
49 domestic and international emissions trading markets (as in the European Union’s ETS), as well as

1 political structures to manage the large capital flows associated with carbon pricing, could provide
2 substantial benefits in the coming decades when mitigation efforts reach their full proportions.

3 R&D investment to bring down the costs of low-emitting technology options and early deployment
4 of mitigation technologies to improve long-term performance through learning-by-doing are among
5 the most important steps that can be taken in the near-term. R&D investments are relevant for
6 bringing down the costs of known low-carbon energy alternatives to the current use of
7 predominantly fossil fuels, to develop techniques that today only exist on the drawing board, or
8 generate new concepts that have not yet been invented. Early deployment of climate change
9 mitigation technologies can lead to both incremental and fundamental improvements in their long-
10 term performance through the accumulation of experience or learning-by-doing. Climate policy is
11 essential for spurring R&D and learning-by-doing, because it creates commitments to future
12 greenhouse gas emissions reductions that create incentives today for investments in these drivers of
13 technological innovation, and avoid further lock-in of long-lived carbon-intensive capital stock.

14 Even if policies requiring emissions reductions are not implemented immediately, market
15 participants may act in anticipation of future action. Commitments to emissions reductions in the
16 future will create incentives for investments in mitigation technologies today, which can serve both
17 to reduce current emissions and avoid further lock-in of long-lived carbon-intensive capital stock and
18 infrastructure (Bosetti, Carraro, and Tavoni, 2009a; Richels et al., 2009).

19 **6.5 Integrating technological and societal change**

20 Technological change occurs because existing technologies are constantly subject to change and
21 because new technologies incessantly succeed and replace older ones. Various steps can be
22 discerned in the life of a technology, from invention through innovation, demonstration,
23 commercialization, diffusion and maturation (see e.g. Grübler et al., 1999). All these phases involve
24 complex interactions between technological and societal change and developments. The remainder
25 of this section summarises what the literature says about the role of efforts to spur innovation in
26 transformation pathways and how processes of technological and societal change are integrated and
27 accounted for in these pathways.

28 **6.5.1 Integrating technological and societal change**

29 Although technological change has received extensive attention and analysis, a clear systematic
30 understanding has so far proven elusive. Nonetheless, it is broadly accepted that both investments
31 in R&D and the accumulation of experience through learning-by-doing play important roles in the
32 mechanisms behind technological change. Other related phenomenon include effects like
33 automation and economies-of-scale. It is broadly recognised that these main drivers of technological
34 innovation are complementary yet inter-linked (e.g., Sagar and van der Zwaan, 2006).

35 The development and deployment of new energy technologies is central to climate stabilization,
36 since established fossil fuel based energy supply will need to be replaced by new low-carbon energy
37 techniques. The costs of climate policies are significantly influenced by the rate and direction of
38 technological change (Kriegler et al., Submitted; Kemfert and Truong, 2007; Richels and Blanford,
39 2008; Blanford, 2009; Kyle et al., 2009; Wang et al., 2009; Bosetti, Carraro, Massetti, et al., 2009) and
40 the discussion in Section 6.3.6.3). The importance of technological change raises important
41 questions about the best way to improve the technologies needed for deep emissions reductions
42 and the degree to which current efforts in this regard are adequate to the upcoming challenge.

43 Important questions also surround the appropriate timing of investments in technological change
44 relative to efforts to reduce emissions. Regardless of modeling approaches, however, virtually all
45 transformation scenarios assume that technology will improve significantly over time, especially for
46 technologies with a large potential for advancement (see e.g. van der Zwaan et al., Submitted).

47 There is generally more agreement about cost and performance improvements for mature

1 technologies than for many emerging technologies upon which transformation pathways may
2 depend (McCollum et al., Submitted).

3 Most of the scenarios developed since the 1970s for energy and climate change analysis embed
4 exogenous assumptions about the rate of technical change, but only since the late 1990s has the
5 effect of induced innovation been considered in the energy and climate policy models used for the
6 development of these scenarios (Messner, 1997; van der Zwaan et al., 2002). This is because
7 empirical evidence of the magnitude of such effects was limited (Popp, 2006b). Now, empirical data
8 on technical change is being progressively incorporated into computational models for the
9 integrated assessment of climate change (Fisher-Vanden, 2008), though unsettled issues include
10 proper accounting for the opportunity costs of climate-related knowledge generation, treatment of
11 knowledge spillovers and appropriability, and the empirical basis for parameterizing technological
12 relationships. (Gillingham et al., 2008)

13 The strand of literature which deals with innovation and climate change suggests that the benefits of
14 technological change are sufficiently high to justify upfront investments and support in innovation
15 and diffusion of low carbon mitigation options. Studies that have specifically looked at the role of
16 investments in innovation and diffusion in energy efficiency and clean energy – and on how these
17 are induced by policy – suggest that current rates of investment are too low. For example, an
18 average increase between 3 and 6 times from current clean energy R&D expenditures, has been
19 suggested to be the optimal one to achieve climate stabilization. This corresponds to investment
20 rates in clean energy R&D in the next few decades in the range of 50-100 Billion USD per year
21 (Bosetti, Carraro, Massetti, et al., 2009; IEA, 2010; Marangoni and M. Tavoni, 2013). The R&D gap is
22 particularly important given that investments in OECD countries have been decreasing as a share of
23 total national R&D budgets, which currently stands at about 4%. This gap would need to be directed
24 to a well-diversified portfolio of investments, but especially to advanced transportation, which
25 currently faces the steeper marginal costs of abatement.

26 The two-way relation between mitigation and innovation raises the question of what would be the
27 proper policy intervention aimed at reducing CO₂ emissions. The influence of induced technical
28 change on the optimal program of mitigation depends on both the rate and direction of the
29 innovation process, which drives the feedback loop (Sue Wing, 2006). The modelling literature of
30 endogenous technical change indicates that relying solely on innovation policies would not be
31 sufficient to achieve climate stabilization (Bosetti et al., 2011). On the other hand, climate policies
32 such as carbon pricing could induce significant technological change, provided the policy
33 commitment is credible, long term and sufficiently strong (Popp, 2006a; Bosetti et al., 2011), while at
34 the same time materialising emission reductions. This suggests that the implementation of
35 mitigation policies is an important driver of the cost, and thus the feasibility, of additional mitigation
36 in the future, but does not necessarily rule out the need for specific policies aimed at incentivizing
37 R&D investments. Indeed, the joint use of R&D subsidies and climate policies has been shown to
38 generate further benefits, in the order of 10-30% (D. Popp, 2006; V. Bosetti et al., 2011). Thus, the
39 combination of R&D subsidies and CO₂ emission constraints is optimal, since climate-specific R&D
40 instruments can step up early innovation and ultimately reduce mitigation costs (Gerlagh et al.,
41 2009), although R&D subsidies could raise the shadow value of the CO₂ because of the rebound
42 effect from stimulating innovation (Otto and Reilly, 2008).

43 The imperfections and externalities in the knowledge markets provide the strongest rationale for
44 subsidizing research or development, or in the absence of such a policy mechanisms, to increase the
45 level of carbon pricing (Golombek and Hoel, 2008; Hart, 2008; Greaker and Pade, 2009; Heal and
46 Tarui, 2010; De Cian and Tavoni, 2012). In this cases, carbon taxes above the Pigouvian levels or
47 which differ across regions can be welfare enhancing because they address the underprovision of
48 R&D. Innovation has also an impact on carbon leakage, with the potential for reducing it, due to
49 positive spillovers of clean energy technologies (Maria and Van der Werf, 2008).

1 The unequivocal call for clean energy innovation policies can be somewhat questioned, however,
2 when all inventive activities, including also endogenous technical progress for “dirty” inputs, are
3 accounted for. In such cases, the overall effect of a climate policy on innovation might not be
4 straightforward, since clean energy R&D can crowd out other inventive activities, and result in lower
5 welfare (Goulder and Mathai, 2000). The degree of substitutability between input of production has
6 been shown to drive the final result (Otto et al., 2008; Acemoglu et al., 2009; Carraro et al., 2010).

7 Innovation is also found to play an important role when accounting for uncertainty about future
8 climate response, technological performance and policy implementation (Loschel, 2002; Bohringer
9 and Löschel, 2006; Baker and Shittu, 2008; Bosetti and Tavoni, 2009). Innovation can provide
10 hedging against uncertainty, since the required investments are relatively smaller than the physical
11 one required for mitigation technologies.

12 **6.5.2 Integrating societal change**

13 Managing a transition towards a low carbon society involves more than simply creating new and
14 better technologies. Ultimately, technologies are embedded in human societies, and social and
15 institutional systems are necessarily both an “obstacle” and a “support” to conduct the dramatic
16 changes associated with many transformation pathways. Changes in the social determinants of
17 individual and collective decision-making are complex and not amenable to the sorts of modelling
18 techniques that were used to generate the long-term transformation pathways reviewed in this
19 chapter. Yet, these changes are necessarily implied by transformation scenarios.

20 In the short run, before deep emissions reductions are undertaken, mitigation policies may be
21 focused more on regulatory options. However, in the long run, all transformation pathways
22 ultimately require either an implicit or explicit price on carbon that will allow emissions to be
23 undertaken across the economy. There are a number of obstacles to carbon pricing policies. One is
24 industrial competition under uneven carbon constraints. The impact of a carbon price differs widely
25 across sectors because of the heterogeneity of their energy intensity of the turnover of their capital
26 stock. In case of asymmetry of carbon constraints, the risks of carbon leakages are then an argument
27 for not imposing significant carbon prices on the energy intensive industry (Houser et al 2008, Smale
28 & al 2006, Fischer & al 2011, Monjon & al 2011, Demailly & al 2008). A second obstacle is the uneven
29 impacts on household’s purchasing power which is one major cause of failures in adopting a carbon
30 tax. The low middle classes are indeed specifically hurt by significant increases of energy prices
31 especially when they are totally dependent from automobile for their daily travels because they live
32 in remote areas, in low density cities or in urban suburbs (Combet et al 2010, Grainger et al 2010).
33 Both experiences of successful introduction of carbon taxes (Stern 1994, Wier 2005) and of failure
34 (Deroubaix 2006) show that the introduction of significant carbon pricing demands a social
35 consensus to use a carbon tax as a component of a larger reform of fiscal systems which allow for
36 indirect compensatory transfers through the reduction of other taxes or specific devices for the most
37 vulnerable segments of society. Guivarch (2011) shows that they have to be complemented by
38 policies apt to upgrade the adaptability of labour force to changing conditions.

39 Beyond explicit carbon policy structures, the use of new technologies requires both new institutional
40 structures to manage the technology as well as lifestyle changes to accept new technology. The
41 capacity of mitigation policies to trigger investments in low carbon technologies is limited by the
42 risks supported by industry. Risk-averse firms try and prevent to face sunk-costs in case their
43 expectations do not realize and do not adopt technologies by merit order in function of their
44 levelized costs. This problem is analysed in economic literature on decision under uncertainty
45 (Kahneman and Tversky 1979), Pyndick 1982, 1987). Hallegatte et al. (2008) show the importance of
46 the difference in investment rules in a managerial economy (Roe 1994) and a shareholder economy
47 (Jensen 1986). Hadjilambrinos (2000) and Finon (2009, 2012) show how differences in regulatory
48 regimes may explain differences in technological choices in the electricity industries. Grübler (2010)
49 show how institutional rigidities may lead to technological de-learning. Historically, political and

1 institutional pre-conditions to changing decision routines to setting up organisational skills explains
2 why countries with similar dependence on oil imports adopted very different responses to oil shocks
3 (Hourcade, Kostopoulou 1994). Institutional structures must be available to manage new
4 infrastructures such as those associated with large quantities of intermittent resources on the
5 electric grid, CO₂ transport and storage, dispersed generation or storage of electricity, or nuclear
6 waste and materials. Another critical sector is agriculture and food production. Mitigating these
7 trends has huge implications on both the price of land and the policies that govern the location of
8 human settlements.

9 In addition to institutional structures, individuals within a society must accept the new technologies
10 that they use. A long literature on the energy efficiency gap articulates a difference between
11 perceived economic incentives for energy efficiency and actual consumer behaviour. Issues include
12 reliability of technologies, maintenance, quality of the end-use service, comfort and time,
13 information failures, property rights like the tenant/landlord problem, behavioral characteristics and
14 their differentiation per level of income.

15 More generally, large-scale changes in the build environment will require large-scale societal change.
16 Recent modeling exercises captured for example the trade-off between commuting costs and
17 housing costs and their impact on the urban sprawl and the mobility needs (Gusdorf et al 2007,
18 2008). They show that the price of real estate is a driver of mobility demand as powerful as gasoline
19 prices. A vision of the consolidated impact of urban forms on energy consumption (transportation,
20 heating and air-conditioning) can be derived from meta-analysis of urban forms (Leck 2006).

21 **6.6 Sustainable development, and transformation pathways, taking into** 22 **account differences across regions**

23 Averting the adverse social and environmental effects of climate change is fundamental to
24 sustainable development (WCED, 1987). Yet, climate change is but one of many challenges facing
25 society in the twenty-first century. Others include, for instance, providing universal energy access to
26 the world's poorest; limiting air pollution, health damages, and water impacts from energy and
27 agriculture; alleviating energy security concerns; minimizing energy-driven land use requirements
28 and biodiversity loss; and maintaining the security of food supplies (see Chapter 4). A complex web
29 of interactions and feedback effects links these various energy challenges, or rather sustainability
30 objectives.

31 The assessment of scenario literature points towards potential policy choices related to climate
32 change mitigation options. Beyond consideration of macroeconomic costs, regional conditions etc.,
33 these choices will be based on impacts on other societal objectives and on the availability of non-
34 climate policies that may affect mitigation efforts.³ Implementation of climate policies may
35 therefore adequately be described within a multi-objective framework and may be aligned with
36 other societal priorities in order to maximize synergistic effects and to avoid trade-offs (see Chapter
37 15). But since the relative importance of different objectives differs among various stakeholders and
38 may change over time, transparency on the multiple effects that accrue to different actors at
39 different points of time is important (see also Chapter 4).

40 This section attempts to summarize the growing literature on possible “co-benefits” and “adverse
41 side effects” with respect to climate change mitigation. In doing so, a multi-objective perspective is
42 taken and focus is given to scenario studies that have conducted integrated assessments of the
43 various energy challenges. For a low-carbon society would ideally be compatible with a number of
44 societal priorities for sustainable development (Skea and Nishioka, 2008).

³ The net welfare effect is then the sum of the monetized impacts (some positive, some negative) in other dimensions (see Section 3.5.3).

6.6.1 Co-benefits and risks of mitigation options: Synthesis of sectoral information and linkages to transformation pathways

While the scientific literature makes very clear that a variety of policies and measures exist for mitigating climate change, the impacts of each of these options along other, non-climate dimensions have received much less attention. To the extent these “climate mitigation side-effects” are positive, they can be deemed “co-benefits”; if adverse, they imply “risks” with respect to the other non-climate objectives. Table 6.5 provides an aggregated overview of the co-benefits and risks that could potentially be realized if certain types of mitigation options are enacted in different sectors: side-effects resulting from energy supply-side transformations (i.e., upstream reduction of carbon intensity of fuels and capture technologies); via technological and behavioural changes in the transport, buildings, and industry end-use sectors (i.e., downstream reduction of carbon intensity through fuel switching to low-carbon alternatives and of energy use through decreasing energy intensity and structural/activity changes); and via modified agriculture, forestry, and land use practices. These co-benefits and risks can be classified by the nature of their impact: economic, social, or environmental. Other types of impacts are also possible and are highlighted in the table where relevant.

Whether or not any of these co-benefits and risks actually materialize, and to what extent, will be highly case- and site-specific, as the side-effects will depend importantly on local circumstances and the scale, scope, and pace of implementation, among other factors. Measures undertaken in an urbanized area of the industrialized world, for instance, may not yield the same impacts as when enacted in a rural part of a developing country. In some cases completely opposite side-effects might even result. Such detailed considerations are not reflected in Table 6.5, which is meant to give an aggregated sense for the potential of co-benefits and risks throughout the world when stringent climate mitigation policies are in place. Local and national considerations are instead taken up explicitly by each of the respective sectoral chapters (see Chapters 7-12). Note that in addition to the *qualitative* information on potential side-effects summarized below, Table 6.5 also provides *quantitative* information for each sector regarding the potential for technology deployment, GHG mitigation, and demand reduction that can be feasibly achieved by 2050. These figures come from both IAM scenario analyses (see earlier parts of this chapter) and detailed sectoral studies (see Chapters 7-12).

The compilation of sectoral findings in Table 6.5 documents a large number of co-benefits and a small number of risks for demand side options (transport, buildings, and industry). This may provide incentives for installing demand side options beyond their mitigation potential in an effort to manage the risks of climate change mitigation. Any unit of energy saved avoids the risk of supplying this energy. However, no single category of options is completely devoid of risk.⁴ For instance, by contributing to a phase-out of conventional fossil fuels (thereby reducing carbon intensity of energy supply or ‘fuel switching’), nearly all mitigation options have major health and environmental benefits for society (owing to significant reductions in both outdoor and indoor air pollution). Local and sectoral employment gains and improved security of energy supply at the national level (e.g. resource efficiency, import dependency, exposure to energy price volatility) offer additional examples of robust co-benefits across a wide range of mitigation options. Another clear message gleaned from Table 6.5 is that energy efficiency and conservation to reduce energy intensity (either through technological or structural/behavioural means) are the only general-purpose mitigation options that can lead to co-benefits in all sectors. Moreover, while nearly all mitigation options for reducing carbon and energy intensity have higher up-front investment requirements, their often lower operating costs (and sometimes even life-cycle costs)⁵ can contribute to reduced energy costs for consumers. Yet, it should be noted that an important barrier to the implementation of clean fuels

⁴ For a discussion of differing priorities of objectives across stakeholders, please refer to sections 3.7.1 and 4.X.

⁵ See the ‘cost and potential’ sections in the sector chapters.

Table 6.5: Main co-benefits (green) and risks (red) of selected mitigation options. Column two provides in addition the contribution of the respective mitigation options to reach low stabilization targets. Ranges of baseline scenarios for the year 2050 are compared to the range in low stabilization scenarios (category 1). Co-benefits and risks are case- and site-specific, and depend on local circumstances as well as on the implementation practice (see Tables 7.4, 8.6.2, 9.6, 10.9, 11.9, and 11.A.2 in Chapters 7-11 and the Bioenergy Annex to Chapter 11). The contribution of the mitigation options is thus not an indicator for the realized co-benefits or the magnitude of risks.

Mitigation options				Non-climate objectives			
	Deployment ¹		Rate of change ¹	Economic	Social (including equity)	Environmental	Other
	2010	2050					
Nuclear replacing coal power	10 EJ/yr	(8-24) 23-50 EJ/yr	(-0.5-2) 2-4 %/yr	Affordability (increases the cost of electricity generation) Energy security (import dependency)	Risk due to (unresolved) long-term waste disposal requirement Risk of large-scale accidents	Health and ecosystem benefits due to reduction of air pollution and mining accidents	Proliferation risk
RES (Wind, PV, CSP, hydro, geothermal, biomass) replacing fossil fuels	62 EJ/yr	(60-131) 166-270 EJ/yr	(0-2) 2.7-3.8 %/yr	Affordability (increases in many cases the cost of electricity generation) Energy security (import dependency)	Local employment and value added at the place of deployment Contribution to (off-grid) energy access and technology transfer to rural areas Risk of conflicts about the siting of plants (mainly wind and hydro) Noise (mainly wind) Displacement (hydro) Risk of food security and interference with subsistence farming (biomass, see AFOLU)	Health and ecosystem benefits due to reduction of most forms of air pollution (excluding biomass) and mining accidents Biomass: water security risk and other ecological impacts, e.g., biodiversity, soil quality etc. (see also AFOLU) Wind: impact on landscape, low water requirements PV: low water requirement Hydro: Risk of loss of habitat and other ecological impacts CSP & hydro: high water consumption Geothermal: water use and pollution	Supply from variable RES requires extra measures to match demand Higher material requirements (e.g. supply of rare earths)
Fossil CCS replacing coal	0 GtCO ₂ stored	(0-0) 4-10 GtCO ₂ stored	(0-0) NA %/yr	Affordability (increases the cost of electricity generation) Energy security (import dependency, resource efficiency) Possibly less controllable power output (but possibly better compared to variable and unpredictable RES)	Preserves fossil industry jobs, infrastructure and investments Risk of conflicts about the siting of storage facilities and transport pipelines Concern about risk of CO ₂ leakage Lock-in effect	Environmental risk of CO ₂ leakage Increase of upstream environmental risks due to higher fuel use	
BECCS replacing coal power	0 GtCO ₂ stored	(0-0) 0-5 GtCO ₂ stored	(0-0) NA %/yr	See fossil CCS.	See fossil CCS. For possible upstream effect of biomass supply, see biomass supply and AFOLU	See fossil CCS. For possible upstream effect of biomass supply, see biomass supply and AFOLU	Innovation risk because feasibility not yet established
Fugitive methane capture and use or treatment	NA	NA	NA	Energy security (potential to use gas in some cases)	Improved occupational safety at coal mines	Health benefits due to reduction of hydrocarbon emissions and hence summer smog	

Transport	GHG Mitigation & Demand Reduction Potential	<i>For possible upstream effects of low-carbon electricity, see energy supply. For possible upstream effects of biomass supply, see biomass supply and AFOLU.</i>			
Reduction of fuel carbon intensity: e.g. by electrification, biofuels, CNG and other measures	<i>Scenario ranges for the whole sector:</i> 1) carbon intensity in the transport sector 2010: 71 gCO2/MJ	Affordability (may increase or reduce costs for consumers and businesses) Energy security (reduction of oil dependency)	Lower exposure to oil price volatility risks Noise reduction (for electrification and fuel cells)	Electrification, hydrogen: Health and ecosystem benefits due to potential large reductions of local urban air pollution in many key pollutants CNG, biofuels: Health and ecosystem benefits are uncertain	Resource risk (e.g. limited supply of battery or fuel cell material inputs, infrastructure for hazardous wastes disposal)
Reduction of energy intensity	BL (2050): 61-67 gCO2/MJ Cat 1 (2050): 37-53 gCO2/MJ	Affordability for businesses Energy security (reduction of oil dependency)	Improved transport affordability for households (lower travel costs for the consumer in most cases due to improved engine and vehicle performance efficiency)	Health and ecosystem benefits due to reduced urban air pollution.	
Improve urban form and infrastructure Modal shifts (e.g. from private to public or non-motorized transport)	2) final energy demand in the transport sector 2010: 93 EJ High (2050): 147-262 EJ Low (2050): 55-132 EJ	Improved productivity due to reduced urban congestion and travel times across all modes Energy security (reduction of oil dependency)	More equitable mobility access and safety, particularly in DCs Potentially reduced risks of accidents by provision of safer transport (mainly modal shift) and infrastructure for pedestrians and cyclists	Health and ecosystem benefits due to (i) reduced urban air pollution and (ii) reduced exposures to air pollution Health benefits from shifts to active transport modes	
Journey reduction and avoidance		Affordability (lower fuel and travel costs for the consumer) Improved productivity due to reduced urban congestion and travel times Energy security (reduction of oil dependency)	Improved access and mobility	Reduced land use from transport infrastructure Potential risk of damages to vulnerable ecosystems from shifts to new and shorter routes Health and ecosystem benefits due to reduced urban air pollution	
Buildings	GHG Mitigation & Demand Reduction Potential	<i>For possible upstream effects of fuel switching and RES, see energy supply.</i>			
Fuel switching, RES incorporation, green roofs, and other measures reducing CI of buildings sector	<i>Scenario ranges for the whole sector:</i> 1) carbon intensity in the buildings sector 2010: 29 gCO2/MJ	Affordability (increases in most cases the cost of energy for the consumer) Net employment gains Lower need for energy subsidies Enhanced asset values of buildings	Fuel poverty alleviation in some cases (in residential buildings) Lower exposure to energy price volatility risks Increased productive time for women and children (for switch to non-traditional cooking fuels in residential buildings in DCs)	Health benefits due to: (i) reduced outdoor air pollution, (ii) reduced indoor air pollution (in residential buildings in DCs), and (iii) fuel poverty alleviation (in residential buildings) Reduction of the heat island effect (in cities)	

<p>Efficient equipment</p> <p>Retrofits of existing buildings (e.g. cool roof, passive solar, etc.)</p> <p>Exemplary new buildings</p>	<p>BL (2050): 20-26 gCO2/MJ Cat 1 (2050): 10-18 gCO2/MJ</p> <p>2) final energy demand in the buildings sector 2010: 113 EJ High (2050): 195-291 EJ Low (2050): 93-159 EJ</p>	<p>Affordability (reduces in most cases the cost of energy for the consumer)</p> <p>Net employment gains</p> <p>Energy security (resource efficiency, power grid reliability, reduction of peak power demand, shifting demand to off-peak periods)</p> <p>Improved productivity (in commercial buildings)</p> <p>Lower need for energy subsidies</p> <p>Enhanced asset values of buildings (for exemplary new buildings and retrofits)</p>	<p>Fuel poverty alleviation in most cases (for retrofits of residential buildings and efficient equipment)</p> <p>Increased comfort (for new buildings and retrofits)</p> <p>Lower exposure to energy price volatility risks</p> <p>Increased productive time for women and children (for replaced traditional cookstoves in residential buildings in DCs)</p>	<p>Health benefits due to: (i) reduced outdoor air pollution, (ii) improved indoor environmental conditions and reduced indoor air pollution (in residential buildings in DCs) (iii) lower indoor infectious disease spread rates (due to better ventilation), and (iv) fuel poverty alleviation (in residential buildings)</p> <p>Reduced impacts on ecosystems, cultivations, materials, etc.</p> <p>Reduced water consumption and sewage production</p> <p>Reduction of the heat island effect (for retrofits & new buildings in cities)</p>	
<p>Behavioral changes reducing energy demand</p>		<p>Energy security (resource efficiency)</p> <p>Lower need for energy subsidies</p>	<p>Lower exposure to energy price volatility risks</p>	<p>Health benefits due to: (i) reduced outdoor air pollution, and (ii) improved indoor environmental conditions</p> <p>Reduced impacts on ecosystems, cultivations, materials, etc.</p>	
<p>Industry</p>	<p>GHG Mitigation & Demand Reduction Potential</p>	<p><i>For possible upstream effects of low-carbon energy supply (incl CCS), see energy supply. For possible upstream effects of biomass supply, see biomass supply and AFOLU.</i></p>			
<p>Reduction of energy intensity through new industrial processes and technologies</p>	<p><i>Scenario ranges for the whole sector:</i></p> <p>1) carbon intensity in the industry sector 2010: 57 gCO2/MJ</p>	<p>Affordability (may increase or reduce costs for the consumer)</p> <p>Reduce energy input costs for businesses</p> <p>Energy security (resource efficiency, power grid reliability)</p>	<p>Improved energy access</p>	<p>Reduction of local pollution and associated positive impacts on biodiversity</p> <p>Reduction of water use (e.g for new cement and pulp and paper production technologies)</p>	<p>Innovation risk because feasibility of some technologies not yet established (particularly for SMEs)</p>
<p>Material efficiency of goods, recycling, and product demand reductions</p>	<p>BL (2050): 51-61 gCO2/MJ Cat 1 (2050): 13-31 gCO2/MJ</p> <p>2) final energy demand in the industry sector 2010: 137 EJ High (2050): 72-204 EJ Low (2050): 216-355 EJ</p>	<p>Affordability (reduces costs for the consumer due to longer life of products)</p> <p>Reduction of societal costs of waste disposal</p> <p>Reduction in production costs (for businesses)</p> <p>Reduction in national sales tax revenue in medium term (for product demand reduction and material efficiency)</p>	<p>Reduced threat of displacement from reduced demand for landfill sites</p> <p>Job creation in formal recycling market (potentially for poor in informal waste recycling market) and the service sector</p> <p>Potential short-term reduction in employment (for product demand reduction)</p>	<p>Reduction of local pollution and wastes (e.g. due to low post-consumption waste)</p> <p>Less use of virgin materials/natural resources</p> <p>Health benefits due to reduction of supply-chain accidents</p> <p>Reduced competing demand for land</p>	<p>Innovation risk because feasibility of some technologies not yet established (particularly for SMEs)</p>

AFOLU	GHG Mitigation Potential				
<p>Conservation of existing carbon pools and avoiding emissions (avoided deforestation; agricultural methane/nitrous oxide emissions reductions)</p>	<p><i>Scenario ranges for the whole sector:</i> 1) carbon intensity ranges in 2030 and 2050 (Baselines compared to Category I scenarios)</p>	<p>New source of income for landowners through payment for ecosystem services (PES) or other transfers (for avoided/reduced deforestation (REDD+)) Transaction costs and costs of monitoring and evaluation Increased efficiency of feed conversion and fertilizer use (for CH₄ /N₂O emissions reduction)</p>	<p>Food security due to reduced flexibility of land-use (e.g. for agricultural expansion in case of avoided/reduced deforestation (REDD+)) Food security (for CH₄ emissions reduction) Protection of cultural habitats and recreational areas (for avoided/reduced deforestation) Use of traditional practices and improved animal welfare (for CH₄ emissions reduction)</p>	<p>Ecosystem benefits (water and biodiversity) due to forest conservation, reduced water pollution (for N₂O emissions reduction) More efficient agriculture can increase or decrease pressure for forest conversion → biodiversity loss /biodiversity conservation</p>	<p>Improvement or diminishing of tenure and property rights at the local level (for indigenous people and local communities) Access to participative agreements</p>
<p>Increase of existing carbon pools (Afforestation/reforestation & additional activities (cropland, forest, & grazing land management, revegetation)</p>		<p>Reduced flexibility of land-use once projects are validated. Diversified sources of income and access to new markets</p>	<p>Competition with other land-uses, food production and water Job creation through new enterprises</p>	<p>Opportunity to use sequestration projects to protect and restore watersheds and other landscapes → water and biodiversity Competition with water supplies in some instances Monocultures reduce biodiversity Positive impacts on albedo and evaporation</p>	<p>Promote clarification of land tenure Promote participative schemes Concentration on decision making → marginalization of land users</p>
<p>Substitution of biological products for fossil fuels (bioenergy, harvested wood products, etc.)</p>		<p>Diversified sources of income and access to new markets</p>	<p>Can promote forest conversion → biodiversity loss Competition with other land-uses → reduced food production and/or water availability Job creation through new enterprises</p>	<p>Management of watersheds (nutrients, water) → water and biodiversity Environmental damage due to increased use of fertilizers or increased leakage → biodiversity loss, reduced water quality</p>	<p>Promote participative schemes Concentration on decision making → marginalization of land users</p>

1) Scenario ranges for stabilization scenarios of category 1 (italics), and baseline scenarios (in parentheses). Ranges correspond to the interquartile of the distribution from stabilization scenarios assuming a full portfolio with stylized immediate action policy assumptions (P1)

1 and technologies highlighted in Table 6.5 (some of which are fundamental to societal well-being and
2 sustainable development, see Chapter 4) is their limited availability to those households and firms
3 which have restricted access to capital (see Chapters 7.10, 8.8, 9.8, 10.9, 11.8, and 16).

4 Moreover, in addition to furthering the achievement of various global targets for sustainability,
5 namely those of the major environmental conventions and the Millennium Development Goals
6 (MDG), climate mitigation can potentially yield positive side-effects in the impacts, adaptation, and
7 vulnerability (IAV) dimensions (see Section 11.7). For instance, decentralized renewable energy
8 systems can help to build adaptive capacity in rural communities (Venema and Rehman, 2007), and
9 sustainable agricultural practices (e.g., conservation tillage and water management) can improve
10 drought resistance and soil conservation and fertility (Upriety et al., 2012).

11 **6.6.2 Transformation pathways studies with links to other societal priorities**

12 As indicated above, the overall nature and extent of the side-effects arising from climate mitigation
13 depends importantly on how (and which of) the various options in Table 6.5 are actually
14 implemented. Indeed, the measures will interact with each other in countless ways, such that the
15 full systems-level welfare impacts for multi-objective decision-making are best viewed from an
16 integrated perspective that permits the full accounting of the impacts of each of the multiple
17 objectives on social welfare (see Section 3.5.3) (Sathaye et al., 2011).⁶ Since the Fourth Assessment
18 Report (AR4), a number of recent studies have been conducted to shed light on the macro-level
19 implications of climate mitigation for other societal priorities, including energy access, air pollution
20 and its health impacts, water use, energy security, land use requirements and biodiversity
21 preservation, and international trade. While the majority of these studies focus on two-way
22 interactions (e.g., the effect of climate mitigation on air pollution in a given country or across groups
23 of countries – or vice versa), a few recent analyses have looked at three or more objectives
24 simultaneously. This section attempts to summarize the main conclusions of the transformation
25 pathways literature as it relates to large-scale side-effects from climate mitigation for other policy
26 objectives, or in some cases the other way around.

27 **6.6.2.1 Air pollution and health**

28 Greenhouse gases and pollutant emissions typically derive from the same sources (e.g., power
29 plants, factories, cars), hence mitigation strategies that reduce the use of fossil fuels often result in
30 major cuts in emissions of fine particulate matter (PM_{2.5}), sulfur dioxide (SO₂), nitrogen oxides (NO_x),
31 and mercury, among other species. A review of 37 peer-reviewed studies by Nemet et al. (2010) –
32 spanning diverse geographies, economic sectors, time horizons, and valuation techniques –
33 concludes that the economic value of air quality co-benefits from climate change mitigation ranges
34 from \$2/tCO₂ to \$196/tCO₂, with a mean of \$49/tCO₂. In fact, co-benefits are found to be larger in
35 developing countries (mean: \$81/tCO₂) than industrialized countries (\$44/tCO₂), a finding that
36 results from the currently higher pollution levels of the former and, thus, the greater potential for
37 improving health in those emerging nations (see also Shukla and Dhar (2011a)).

38 Although these air quality co-benefits are of a similar order of magnitude as climate mitigation costs,
39 only a handful of global IAM studies take air pollution into account. Rose et al.(2012) review five of
40 the models that do and find that air pollution policies may no longer be binding constraints on
41 pollutant emissions under climate policies of varying stringency. In China, for instance, mitigation
42 efforts leading to radiative forcing of 3.7 W/m² (2.8 W/m²) in 2100 result in SO₂ emissions 15 to 55%

⁶ This poses a significant challenge, since costs of climate mitigation needs to be weighted against multiple benefits for other objectives that are traditionally measured in different units (e.g., health benefits of reduced air pollution in terms of life years saved, or benefits in terms of improved energy security and reliability of energy supply). In addition, weighting the different objectives in a single overall welfare formulation implies subjective choices about the ranking or relative importance of policy priorities. Ultimately, however, the ranking of priorities with respect to different objectives remains a policy variable.

1 (25–75%) below reference levels by 2030 and 40 to 80 % (55–80%) by 2050. Similarly, Rafaj et al.
2 (2012) calculate that stringent climate policies consistent with achieving the 2°C target would
3 simultaneously lead to near-term (by 2030) reductions of SO₂, NO_x, and PM_{2.5} on the order of 40%,
4 30%, and 5%, respectively, relative to a baseline scenario. By further exploiting the full range of
5 opportunities for energy efficiency and ensuring access to modern forms of energy for the world’s
6 poorest (hence less household air pollution), the near-term air pollution co-benefits of climate
7 mitigation could be even greater: 50% for SO₂, 35% for NO_x, and 30% for PM_{2.5} by 2030, according to
8 a scenario by Riahi et al. (2012b). The latter result is particularly noteworthy since emissions of fine
9 particulate matter cause some of the worst health damages. In fact, the Riahi et al. (2012b) scenario
10 shows that by 2030 stringent climate mitigation can help to reduce globally-aggregated disability-
11 adjusted life years (DALYs) by more than 10 million, a decrease of one-third compared to a baseline
12 scenario. The vast majority of these co-benefits would accrue in today’s rapidly developing
13 economies.

14 **6.6.2.2 Energy security**

15 Energy security concerns fall along three distinct dimensions that shape national energy security
16 agendas today: *sovereignty* (relating to geopolitics, power balance in energy trade, and control over
17 energy systems), *robustness* (state of energy infrastructure and physical availability of energy
18 resources), and *resilience* (ability of energy systems to respond to disruptions; associated with the
19 diversity of energy options) (Cherp et al., 2012).

20 Scenario studies indicate that the co-benefits of climate mitigation for energy security are multi-fold.
21 First, such policies will likely lead to major reductions in global energy trade and, by extension, the
22 import dependency of many countries, thus making national and regional energy systems less
23 vulnerable to disruptions (Costantini et al., 2007; Criqui and Mima, 2012; Jewell, Cherp, Vinichenko,
24 et al., in review; Shukla and Dhar, 2011b). Jewell et al. (in review) for instance, find that in stringent
25 climate policy scenarios global energy trade would be 30-60% lower by 2050 (40-90% by 2100) than
26 in scenarios without such policies. Second, climate policies will lead to much lower extraction rates
27 for fossil resources (Kruyt et al., 2009; McCollum, Bauer, et al., 2013a), which could alleviate energy
28 price volatility given that perceptions of resource scarcity are a key driver of rapid price swings.
29 Third, climate policies would almost certainly result in energy systems with dramatically increased
30 resilience; namely, the diversity of energy sources used in the transport and electricity sectors would
31 rise, both relative to today and to a baseline scenario in which fossils remain dominant (Cherp et al.,
32 In review; Jewell, Cherp, and Riahi, in review; Grubb et al., 2006; Riahi et al., 2012b). These
33 developments would make energy systems less vulnerable to various types of shocks and stresses.

34 Although the act of leaving more fossil resources in the ground has been referred to as an “energy
35 security buffer” (Turton and Barreto, 2006), a risk of global climate mitigation efforts is that such
36 measures have the potential to curtail the export revenues of fossil energy producers, thereby
37 decreasing their “demand security.” Whether this would actually happen is not entirely clear:
38 climate policies could in fact favor conventional resources by pricing highly carbon-intensive
39 unconventional out of the market (Persson et al., 2007). A risk of such developments is that
40 continuing reliance on today’s main exporters could contribute to a stagnation, or even an increase,
41 in the geographical concentration of fossil resource production (Cherp et al., In review).

42 **6.6.2.3 Energy access**

43 Roughly a quarter of the world’s population lives without access to electricity and nearly a half
44 depends on traditional solid fuels (e.g., unprocessed biomass, coal, or charcoal) for cooking and
45 heating (Pachauri et al., 2012). The majority of these individuals reside in the urban slums and rural
46 villages of the developing world, where climate change impacts are likely to be most acute. Studies
47 have shown that, while the scale of the challenge is tremendous, providing universal energy access
48 would likely result in negligible impacts on, or even a reduction of, GHG emissions globally (PBL,
49 2012; Riahi et al., 2012b). Moreover, when viewed from the reverse direction (the side-effects of

1 climate mitigation on energy access), there appears to be only one major risk: climate policies that
2 increase energy prices for the world's poor could potentially impair the transition to universal
3 energy access by making energy less affordable (see Table 6.5).

4 **6.6.2.4 Biodiversity preservation**

5 The concept of biodiversity can be interpreted in different ways; measuring it therefore presents a
6 challenge. One indicator that has been used in the IAM literature for assessing the biodiversity
7 implications of global transformation pathways is that of mean species abundance (MSA), which
8 uses the species composition and abundance of the original ecosystem as a reference situation.
9 According to PBL (2012), globally-averaged MSA declined continuously from approximately 76% in
10 1970 to 68% in 2010 (i.e., a further eight percentage-point loss in the world's biodiversity took place,
11 relative to the undisturbed states of ecosystems). This was mostly due to habitat loss resulting from
12 conversion of natural systems to agriculture uses and urban areas. Climate change is expected to
13 only compound these drivers of biodiversity loss in the future, bringing down global MSA to 60% by
14 2050 (PBL, 2012). Because such losses will have widespread adverse effects for ecological goods and
15 services, most efforts to mitigate climate change will provide important co-benefits (through
16 avoided biodiversity loss). At the same time, certain mitigation measures, such as
17 reforestation/afforestation efforts and bioenergy production, could impose risks, depending on
18 where and how they are implemented. To the extent new land is required for bioenergy feedstocks,
19 biodiversity could suffer. Even if care is taken to source feedstocks exclusively from agricultural
20 residues and/or crops grown on marginal lands, biodiversity loss could still continue to decline,
21 owing to the promotion of monocultures (see Table 6.5). Clear land management policies and
22 practices will thus need to be enacted in order to guard against such an outcome. Assuming these
23 policies do complement climate mitigation actions, then it appears possible to stabilize average
24 global biodiversity at the 2020/2030 level (MSA = 65%) by 2050 (PBL, 2012). This would prevent
25 more than half of all biodiversity loss projected to occur by mid-century, a target interpreted to be in
26 accordance with the Aichi Biodiversity Targets (CBD, 2010).

27 **6.6.2.5 Water use**

28 The last decades have seen the world's freshwater resources come under increasing pressure from
29 humanity. Almost three billion people live in water-scarce regions (Molden, 2007), some two billion
30 in areas of severe water stress (demand accounting for >40% of total availability) (PBL, 2012). Water
31 withdrawals for energy and industrial processes (currently 20% globally) and municipal applications
32 (10%) are likely to grow considerably over the next decades, jointly surpassing irrigation (70%) as the
33 primary water user by mid-century (Alcamo and Henrichs, 2002; Shiklomanov and Rodda, 2003;
34 Molden, 2007; Fischer et al., 2007; Shen et al., 2008; Bruinsma, 2011). Increasing demands will only
35 exacerbate the current water problem, given that growth is likely to be greatest in areas already
36 under high stress, such as South Asia. Climate change is expected to affect water supplies in
37 important ways: impacts could be either positive or negative depending on the location (Hanasaki et
38 al.; Hejazi, Edmonds, Clarke, Kyle, Davies, Chaturvedi, Wise, et al., submitted; Silberstein et al.,
39 2012).

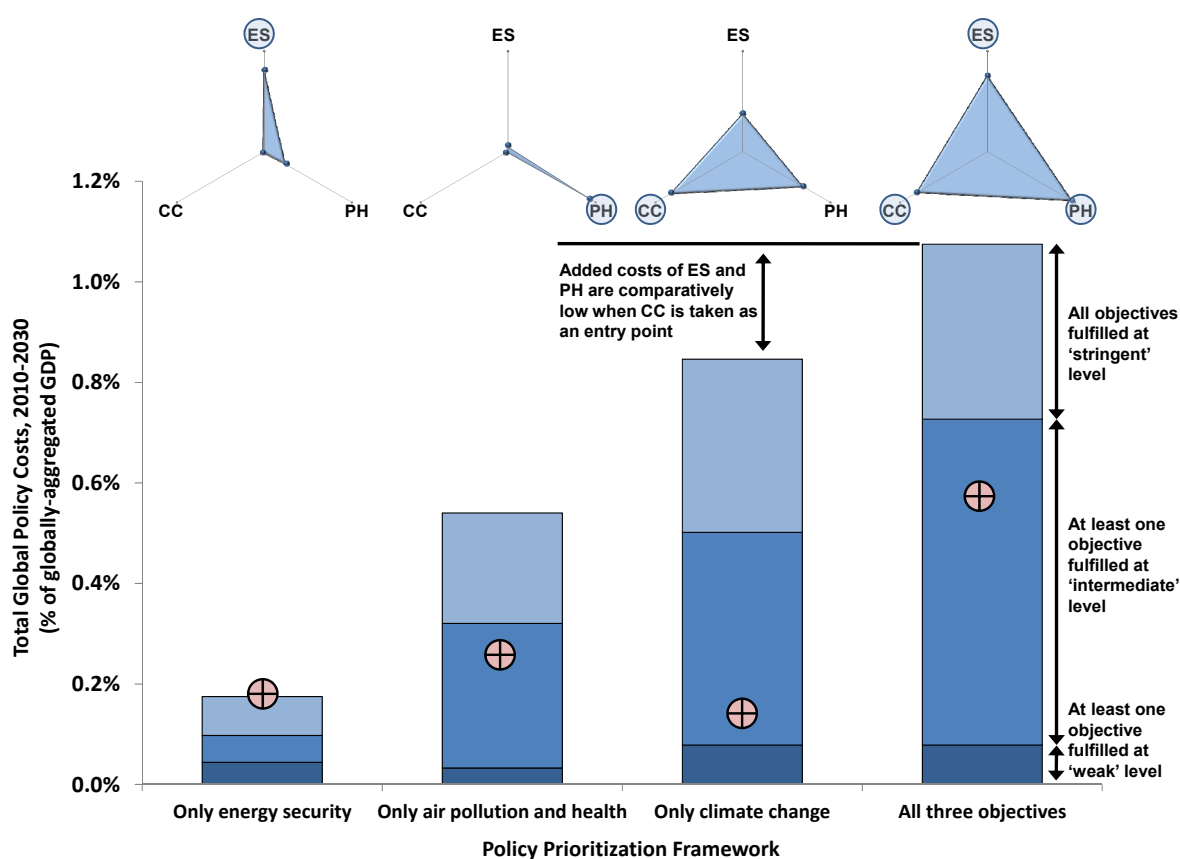
40 Climate change mitigation will have a mixed effect on the future pace of water demand growth. On
41 one hand, the replacement of fossil-fueled power plants, oil refineries, petro-chemical facilities, and
42 factories with certain renewably-powered alternatives (e.g., solar PV and wind power) will reduce
43 freshwater withdrawals for thermal cooling – an important co-benefit (see Table 6.5). On the other
44 hand, there are forms of renewable energy (e.g., hydropower, solar CSP, and especially bioenergy)
45 that could demand a significant amount of water – an important risk trade-off. For bioenergy in
46 particular, the overall effect will depend entirely on implementation practices: which feedstocks are
47 grown, where, and do they require irrigation. Similarly, reforestation/afforestation efforts and
48 attempts to avoid deforestation will impact both water use and water quality, as these measures

1 would lead to changes in land-cover. Net effects could be either positive (Townsend et al., 2012) or
2 negative (Jackson et al., 2005), depending on the local situation.

3 When accounting for the system dynamics and relative economics between alternative mitigation
4 options (both in space and time), a set of transformational scenario pathways by PBL (2012)
5 indicates that stringent climate mitigation actions, combined with heightened water-use efficiency
6 measures, could potentially contribute to a 25% reduction in total global water demand by 2050,
7 relative to a baseline scenario. This translates to an 8% decline in the number of people living in
8 severely water-stressed regions worldwide (from 3.7 to 3.4 billion in 2050). Hanasaki et al. (in
9 review) and Hejazi et al. (submitted) find the co-benefits from climate mitigation to be of roughly the
10 same magnitude: reductions of 1–4% and 3–5%, respectively, in 2050. Notably, scenario results from
11 Hejazi et al. (submitted) indicate that water scarcity problems could actually be made worse if
12 climate policies fail to include emissions from land use change, as such policies could lead to more
13 intensive production of bio-energy crops.

14 **6.6.2.6 Integrated studies of multiple objectives**

15 Capturing the myriad interactions and linkages between society's varied priorities for sustainable
16 development demands integrated approaches and analysis frameworks. Recent scenario exercises
17 that have looked at multiple objectives in parallel include Bollen et al. (2010), the Global Energy
18 Assessment (McCollum et al., 2011; GEA, 2012; See McCollum, Krey, et al., 2013), PBL (2012), and
19 the Low-Carbon Society pathways (See e.g. Skea and Nishioka, 2008; Shukla and Dhar, 2011b). The
20 former two studies are unique in that they attempt to quantify key interactions in economic terms.
21 Bollen et al. (2010), for instance, develops a set of scenarios using a social welfare optimization
22 approach to assess the costs and benefits of climate, air pollution, and energy security policies,
23 either singularly-focused or in combination. The Global Energy Assessment (McCollum, Krey, et al.,
24 2013) focuses on the same subset of objectives but instead uses normative policy targets and a large
25 ensemble of scenarios to determine ranges of costs for policy packages of varying stringency and
26 form (i.e. a cost-effectiveness approach). The unifying element of these two studies is that they both
27 highlight the advantages of taking an integrated approach to policy, particularly because of the near-
28 term gains that can be realized (for a discussion of the associated increase of incentives for global
29 climate agreements, see Nemet et al., 2010). In other words, owing to synergistic effects, policy
30 goals can be achieved more cost-effectively if the objectives are integrated and pursued
31 simultaneously rather than pursuing them in isolation. This is shown in Figure 6.32, wherein the sum
32 of the three leftmost bars (single-minded policy approaches) is much greater than the rightmost bar
33 (integrated policy approach). As many of these synergies come about through energy efficiency and
34 decarbonization (i.e., reduction of energy and carbon intensity and activity change) climate policy
35 may be seen as a strategic entry point for reaping these benefits. For example, requirements for
36 end-of-pipe pollution control equipment are reduced, as are those for imported fossil fuels. That
37 said, an important conclusion from the comparison of Bollen et al. (2010) and McCollum et al.
38 (2013b) is that such co-benefits will only be realized from efforts to mitigate climate change that are
39 on the more stringent end of the spectrum (e.g., Category 0-1 scenarios); moderate or weak action is
40 simply not enough. Moreover, the co-benefits of stringent climate policies will be much less
41 pronounced if future policies for air pollution and energy security are more aggressive than currently
42 planned.



1

Fulfillment	Climate change mitigation (CC) [climate stabilization categories]	Air pollution and health [%-reduction in global health impacts from baseline, 2030]	Energy security [global primary energy trade (EJ/yr), 2030]
Stringent	0 – 1	>80%	<120
Intermediate	2 – 3 – 4	25% – 80%	120 – 140
Weak	5 – 6	<25%	>140

2 **Figure 6.32:** Costs of achieving societal objectives for energy sustainability under different policy
 3 prioritization frameworks. For McCollum et al. (2011) [colored bars], policy costs are derived from an
 4 ensemble of more than 600 scenarios and represent the net financial requirements (cumulative
 5 discounted energy-system and pollution-control investments, variable costs, and operations and
 6 maintenance costs) over and above baseline energy-system development, which itself is estimated at
 7 2.1% of globally-aggregated GDP. For Bollen et al. (2010) [pink circles], policy costs are derived from
 8 a set of four distinct scenarios and are calculated as GDP losses (cumulative discounted) relative to a
 9 no-policy baseline. Triangular schematics summarize the performance of scenarios that achieve
 10 'stringent' fulfillment only for the objective(s) targeted under the corresponding policy frameworks (axis
 11 values normalized from 0 to 1 based on the full range of scenario ensemble outcomes). Sources:
 12 GEA (2012), McCollum et al. (2011), Bollen et al. (2010).

13 Another class of sustainable development scenarios that has received increased attention since AR4
 14 are the Low-Carbon Society (LCS) pathways (Kainuma et al., 2012). In contrast to conventional low-
 15 carbon scenarios, which tend to rely on carbon pricing to achieve system-wide transformations, LCS
 16 pathways typically assume policies and measures that facilitate life-style changes, green
 17 manufacturing processes, and investments into energy-efficient devices, 3R measures, and other
 18 targeted technologies (Shukla and Chaturvedi, 2012). An additional distinguishing feature of LCS
 19 studies is that their framing and modeling delineate policy roadmaps which simultaneously deliver
 20 lower emissions and yield various development and adaptation co-benefits (Shukla et al., 2008).

1 These co-benefits are neither automatic nor assured, but result from conscious and carefully
2 coordinated policies and implementation strategies. Particular attention is paid to local conditions
3 and short-term needs and objectives (Kainuma et al., 2012). In fact, LCS roadmaps are often
4 developed using back-casting methods that aim to achieve pre-specified targets – not only for
5 climate change – and that consider diverse stakeholder input (Shukla and Chaturvedi, 2012). Similar
6 to other integrated scenario analyses like GEA (McCollum, Bauer, et al., 2013b) and Bollen et al.
7 (2010), which show that stringent climate mitigation policies can act as effective entry points for
8 achieving other societal objectives, LCS assessments indicate that explicit inclusion of these co-
9 benefits in the cost calculation results in a lower “social cost of carbon” (Shukla et al., 2008).

10 6.7 Risks of transformation pathways

11 Mitigation will be undertaken within the context of a broad set of societal priorities, existing societal
12 structures, institutional frameworks, and physical infrastructures. The relationship between these
13 broader characteristics of human societies and the particular implications of mitigation activities will
14 be both complex and uncertain. Mitigation will also take place under uncertainty about the
15 underlying physical processes that govern the climate. All of these indicate that there are a range of
16 different risks associated with different transformation pathways. It is important to point out that
17 these relationships need not be negative. In many cases, there may be positive relationships
18 between mitigation and other aspects of human societies (see Section 6.6).

19 The various risks associated with transformation pathways can be grouped into several categories,
20 and many of these are discussed elsewhere in this chapter. One set of risks is associated with the
21 linkage of mitigation with other societal priorities, such as clean air or energy security, which might
22 be positive or negative. These risks are discussed extensively under the heading of sustainability in
23 Section 6.6 . Another set of risks is associated with the possibility that particular mitigation options
24 might be taken off the table because of perceived negative side effects and the stabilization will
25 prove more challenging than what might have been expected. These issues are discussed extensively
26 in Section 6.3 as well as elsewhere in the chapter. The macroeconomic implications of mitigation
27 cannot be understood with any degree of certainty today, for a wide range of reasons. This issue is
28 discussed in Section 6.3.6 , and as pointed out there, it is important to emphasize that both the
29 economic costs and the economic benefits of mitigation are uncertain. One of the most fundamental
30 risks associated with mitigation is that any transformation pathway may not maintain temperatures
31 below a particular threshold, such as 2°C or 1.5°C above preindustrial levels due to limits in our
32 understanding of the relationship between emissions and concentrations and, more importantly, the
33 relationship between GHG concentrations and atmospheric temperatures. This topic is discussed in
34 Section 6.3.2 .

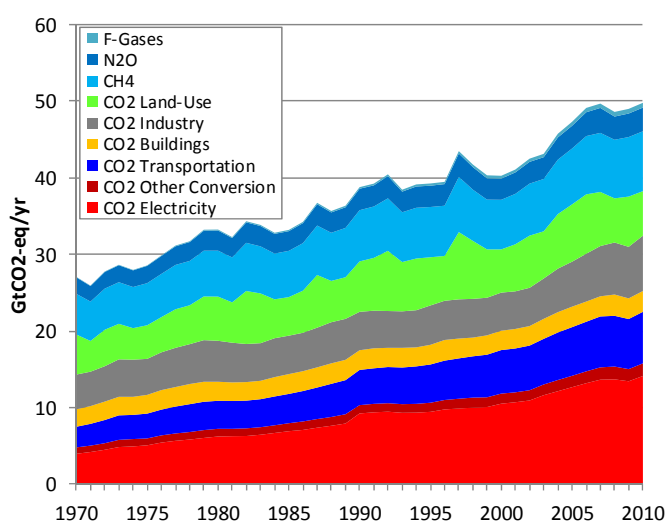
35 A broad risk that underpins all the transformation scenarios in this chapter is that every long-term
36 pathway depends crucially not just on actions by today’s decision makers, but also by future
37 decision-makers and future generations. Indeed, mitigation must be framed within a sequential-
38 decision making not just because it is good practice, but more fundamentally because decision
39 makers today cannot make decisions for those in the future. A consistent risk is that future decision
40 makers may not undertake the mitigation that is required to meet particular long-term goals. In this
41 context, actions today must be seen as creating or limiting options to manage risk rather than
42 leading to particular goals. This topic is discussed extensively in Section 6.3 and 6.4 through the
43 exploration of both idealized scenarios but also those that undertake particular near-term strategies
44 such as delays in mitigation or mitigation that is intended to extend current ambitions. This issue is
45 particularly important in the context of current scenarios that lead to concentration goals such as
46 450 ppmv CO₂-e. Virtually all of these scenarios temporarily overshoot the long-term goal and then
47 descend to it by centuries end through increasingly dramatic emissions reductions. When near-term
48 action is not sufficiently limited, this goal can only be met through the use of CDR technologies such
49 as BECCS, putting greater pressure on future decision-makers. While we can articulate these

1 scenarios as being possible in a physical sense, they come with a very large risk that future decision
2 makers will not deign to take on the ambitious action that would ultimately be required.

3 6.8 Integrating sector analyses and transformation scenarios

4 6.8.1 The sectoral composition of GHG emissions along transformation pathways

5 GHG's are emitted by multiple sectors of the economy (Figure 6.33). As noted in Section 6.3.1,
6 energy sector emissions are the dominant source of GHG emissions in baseline scenarios, and they
7 continue to grow over time relative to land-use change CO₂ emissions and non-CO₂ GHG emissions.
8 Energy supply, and electricity generation in particular, is the largest single source of greenhouse gas
9 emissions (left panel in Figure 6.34). However, if indirect emissions from electricity are allocated to
10 end use sectors, the end-use sectors represent a substantially larger share of total emissions.
11 Indirect emissions are larger than direct emissions in buildings and constitute an important share of
12 industrial emissions.

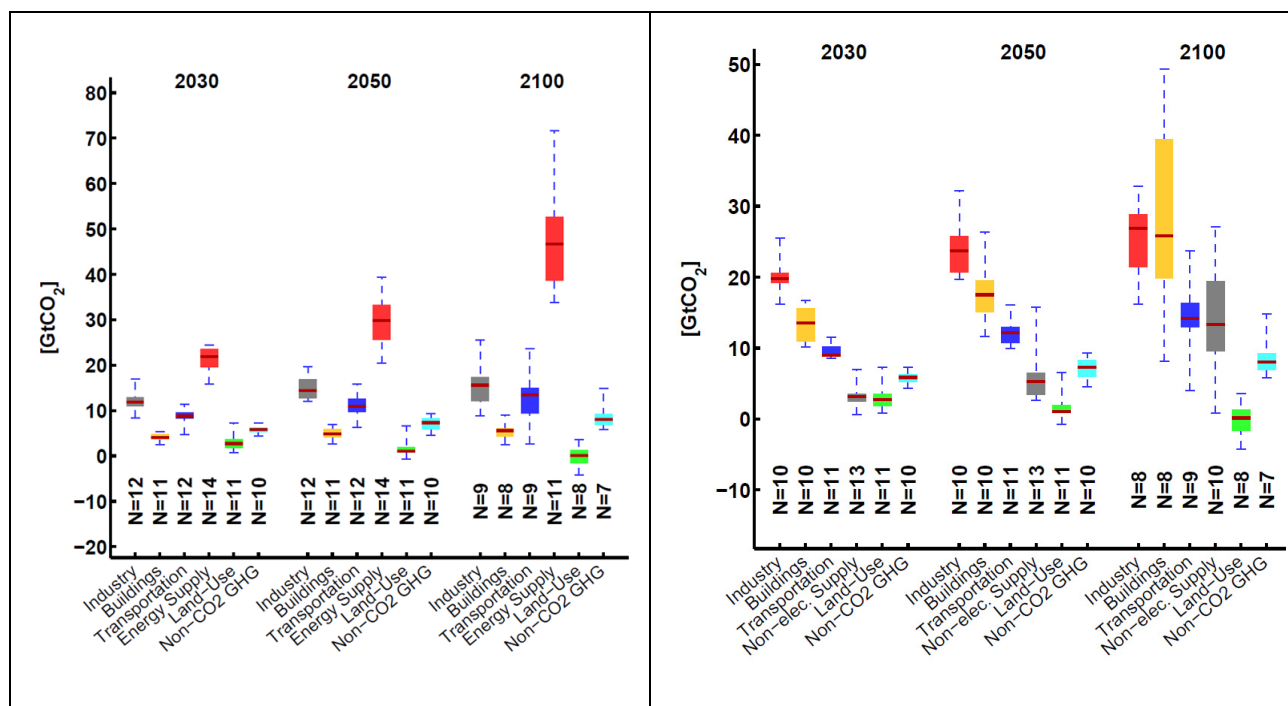


13
14 **Figure 6.33.** Direct CO₂ and CO₂-e emissions across sectors historically (IEA, 2012b; JRC/PBL,
15 2012)

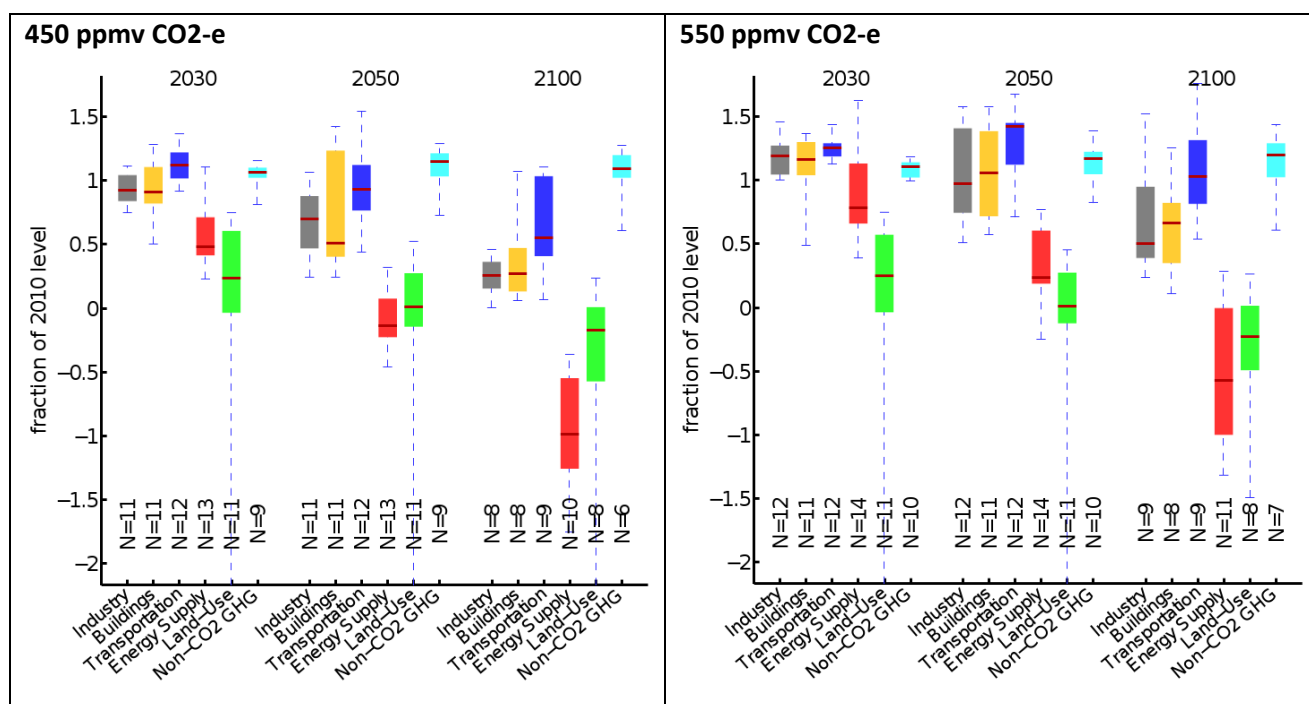
16 In mitigation scenarios from integrated models, decarbonization of the electricity sector takes place
17 at a pace more rapid than reduction of direct emissions in the energy end use sectors Figure 6.35. In
18 450 ppmv CO₂-e scenarios, the electricity sector is largely decarbonized by 2050, whereas deep
19 reductions in direct emissions in the end use sectors largely arise toward mid-century and beyond.
20 More so than any other electricity technology, the availability of BECCS and its role as a primary CDR
21 technology has a substantial effect on this dynamic, allowing for energy supply sectors to serve as a
22 negative emissions source by mid-century.

23 Within the end use sectors, deep emissions in transportation are generally the last to emerge
24 toward the end of the century because there may be fewer options to switch to low-carbon energy
25 carriers in the transportation sector than in the buildings and industrial sectors. (This topic is
26 discussed in more detail below.) In the majority of scenarios, deforestation is largely halted by mid-
27 century, which is also a characteristic of baseline scenarios (see Section 6.3.1). Several scenarios
28 focus on afforestation and reforestation, in which case the land use sector can become a carbon sink
29 by mid-century (see section 6.3.5). In all cases, larger reductions in any single sector reduce the
30 necessary reductions in other sectors and reduce the costs of mitigation.

31



1 **Figure 6.34.** Direct emissions of GHGs (left panel) and total emissions of GHGs with electricity
 2 emissions allocated to end use sectors (right panel) across sectors in baseline scenarios. Results
 3 from the EMF 27 study.



4 **Figure 6.35.** Direct CO₂ emissions across sectors. The thick black line corresponds to the median,
 5 the coloured box to the inter-quartile range (25th to 75th percentile) and the whiskers to the total
 6 range across all reviewed scenarios. The blue dashed lines refer to historical data as of 2009 (IEA,
 7 2011a). Scenarios from preliminary AR5 scenario database.

8 Beyond these high-level characteristics of long-term transformation pathways lies a range of sector
 9 and cross-sectoral actions that could or should be undertaken in the near-term. The remainder of
 10 this section discusses a number of key strategic decisions for mitigation in the near-term, attempting
 11 to synthesise the available evidence from the integrated scenarios discussed in this chapter and the
 12 sectoral analyses in Chapter 7 through Chapter 12 and to identify gaps in one or either of these.

6.8.2 Decarbonizing energy supply

Virtually all transformation studies indicate that decarbonization of electricity is a critical element of mitigation strategy; however, there is no general consensus regarding the precise low-carbon technologies that might support this decarbonization. Both sectoral studies and integrated studies have presented a wide range of combinations of renewable energy sources, nuclear power, and CCS-based technologies as both viable and cost-effective. The breadth of different, potentially cost-effective strategies indicates that regional circumstances, including both regional resources and links to other regional priorities (e.g. national security, local air pollution, energy security), will be as important decision-making factors as economic costs. (See Chapter 7 for more discussion of electricity supply options.)

The one exception to this flexibility in electricity supply surrounds the use of BECCS for ambitious climate goals. CDR technologies such as BECCS are fundamental to many deep emissions scenarios, such as those meeting a 450 ppmv CO₂-e goal by the end of the century (see Section 6.3). Most integrated studies use BECCS as the sole proxy for CDR technologies. In this context, the use of BECCS allows the electricity sector to serve as a CO₂ sink, reducing the pressure to reduce emissions in end use sectors, and allowing for a more gradual transition in these sectors (Note that electricity emissions can be negative in scenarios with BECCS in Figure 6.35). This lower pressure is often reflected through lower mitigation in transportation, as it is generally the sector with less mitigation possibilities and the use of BECCS provides competition for liquid fuels derived from bioenergy in transportation.

6.8.3 Energy demand reductions and fuel switching in end use sectors

A long-term strategy for carbon mitigation must ultimately focus on switching from emitting to non-emitting fuels if deep emissions reductions are to be achieved in end use sectors. Yet energy reduction is also an important lever for mitigation by reducing emissions from higher-carbon fuels and reducing the need to produce lower-carbon fuels. An important question is therefore the potential for both fuel switching and energy reductions and the relationship between the two.

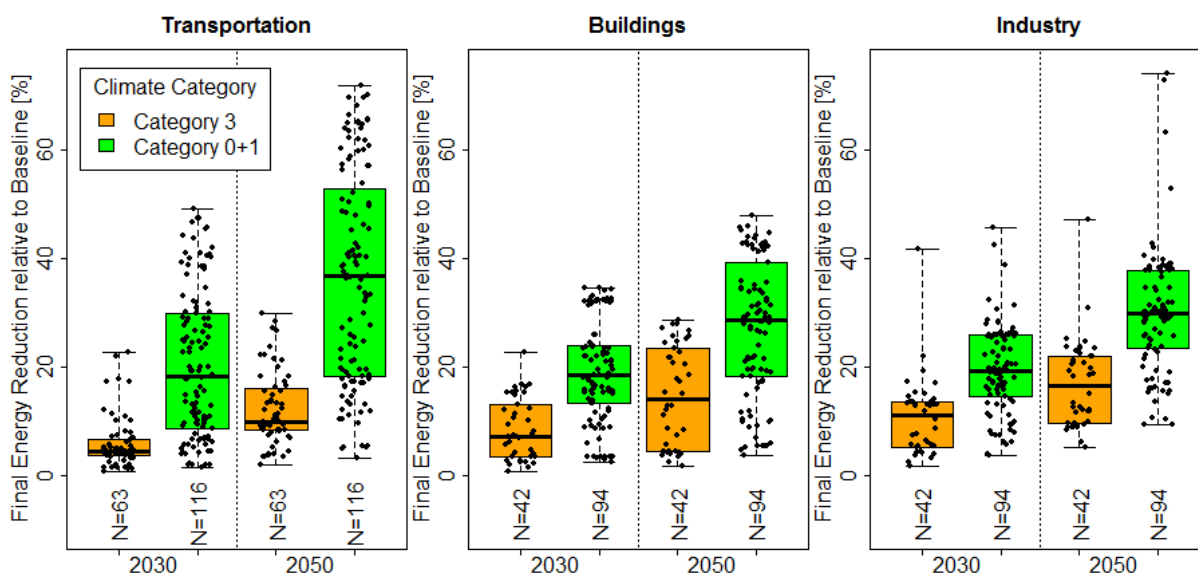
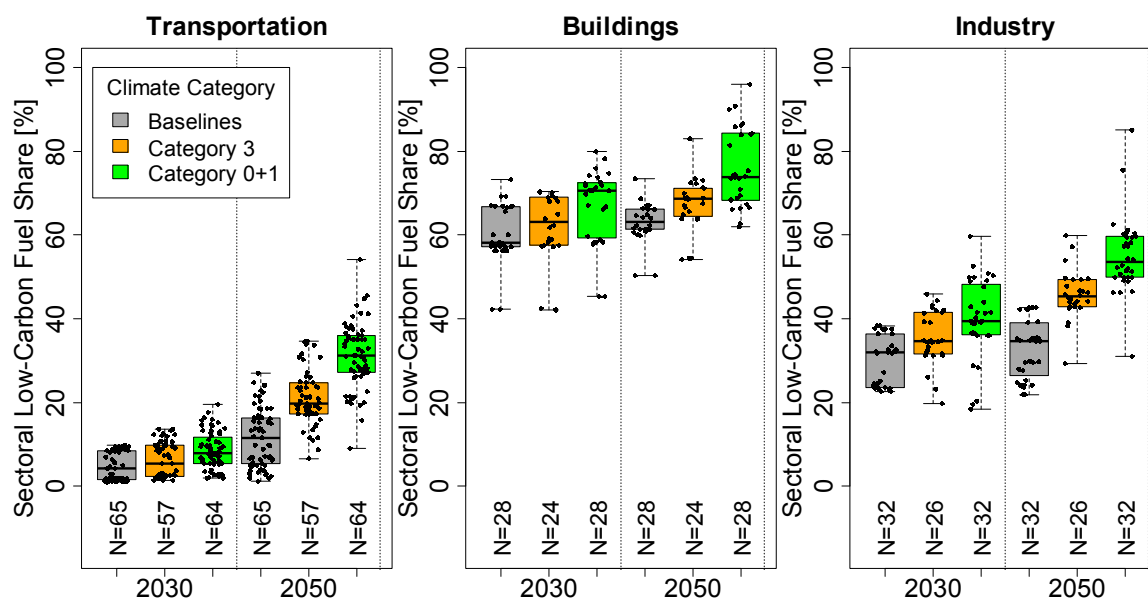


Figure 6.36. Total final energy reduction in the three end-use sectors (buildings, industry and transportation) by 2020, 2030 and 2050 in transformation scenarios from three different climate categories (see Section 6.2.2). The thick black line corresponds to the median, the coloured box to the inter-quartile range (25th to 75th percentile) and the whiskers to the total range across all reviewed scenarios. The blue dashed lines refer to historical data as of 2009 (IEA, 2011b). Scenarios from preliminary AR5 scenario database. [Authors: Final draft will include results from sectoral studies as well.]

1 In general, integrated models represent end use reduction options at a highly aggregated scale and
 2 achieve reductions from baseline emissions based exclusively on the imposition of a carbon price.
 3 These studies indicate reductions from baseline on the order of 20% to 40% of baseline energy by
 4 2050 in 450 ppmv CO₂ scenarios, with the largest reductions coming in the transportation sector. In
 5 contrast, sectoral studies explore options for reduction based on engineering or local details and do
 6 so based on cost-effectiveness calculations. Sectoral studies find greater end use reduction potential
 7 than do integrated modelling studies. For example, in the transportation sector, sectoral studies
 8 include a higher propensity for modal shifts, more compact cities, and greater behavioural changes.
 9 It is challenging to compare the potential for energy reductions across studies, because it is very
 10 difficult to discern the degree of mitigation that has occurred in the baseline itself in these studies.
 11 Therefore any comparisons must be considered approximate at best.

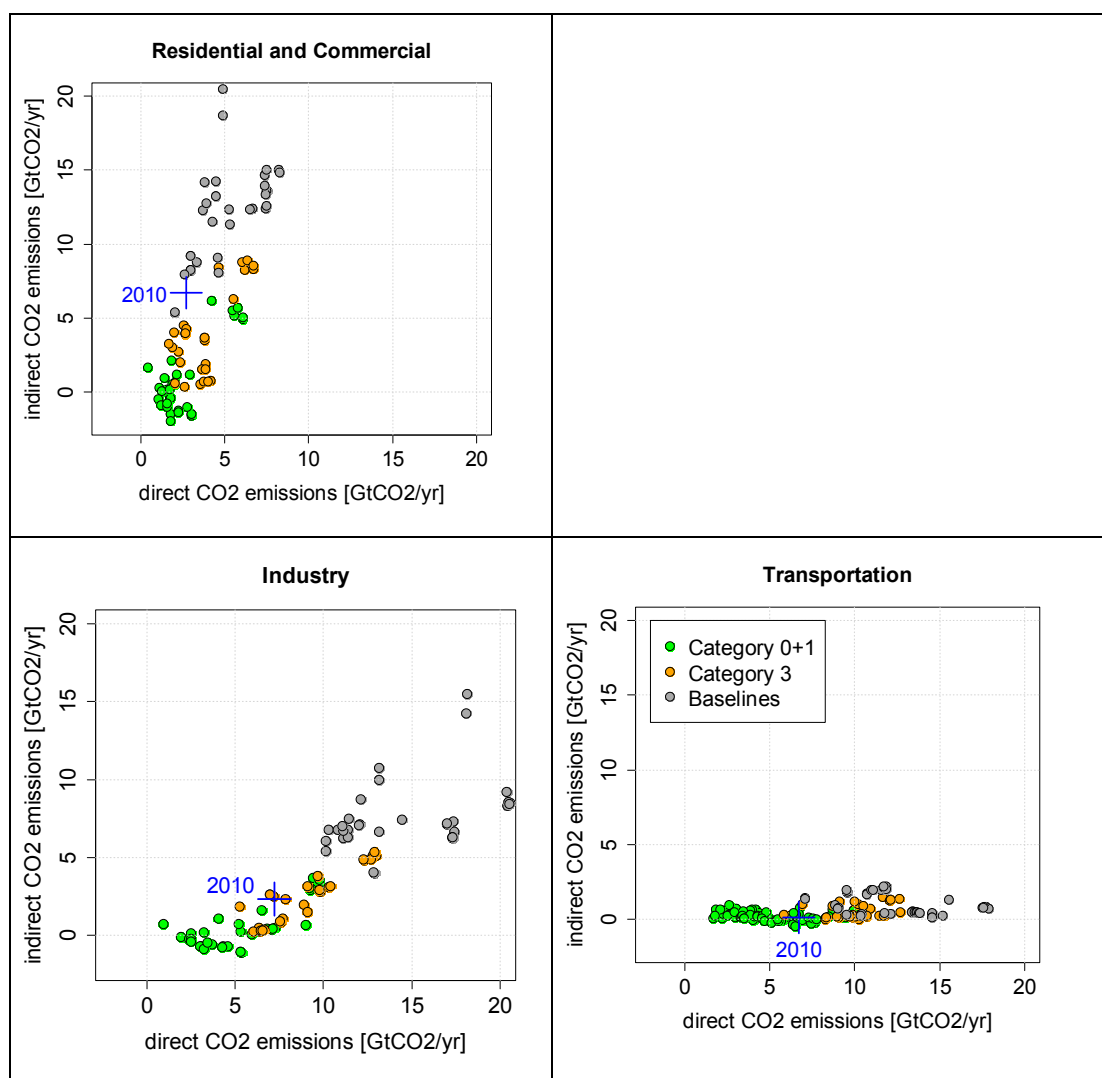
12 The options for substitution to low-carbon fuels in end uses sectors are bioenergy, electricity, or
 13 hydrogen. The potential approaches vary by sector. In general, both sectoral and integrated studies
 14 indicate that electricity can relatively easily be used to supply virtually every building energy demand
 15 over the long term. For this reason, there is general agreement that electricity can serve as the
 16 primary source of building energy, with the remaining fuel supplied by hydrogen or gas from
 17 bioenergy. Unlike buildings, there is no single perceived near or long-term configuration for
 18 transportation fuels. The majority of studies indicate a continued reliance on liquid and gaseous
 19 fuels, supported by an increase in the use of bioenergy up to 2050. However, many also include
 20 substantial shares of electricity through, for example, the use of electric vehicles for light-duty
 21 transportation, usually during the second-half of the century. And many studies still perceive
 22 hydrogen as a potential long-term solution should storage and production challenges be overcome.
 23 Similar to the transportation sector, here is no single perceived near or long-term configuration for
 24 industrial energy. Some studies indicate a move toward predominant use of electricity whereas
 25 others indicate a continued reliance on liquid or solid fuels, again, largely supported through
 26 bioenergy.



27
 28 **Figure 6.37.** Development of final energy fuel shares in the residential and commercial sector, the
 29 industrial sector, and the transport sector in the Base, 550 and 450 AllTech cases over time. [EMF 27]

30 An important consideration is the relative timing and relationship between fuel switching and end
 31 use reductions in the end use sectors (comparison of Figure 6.36 and Figure 6.37). The comparison
 32 between integrated and sectoral studies is difficult in this regard, because few sectoral studies have
 33 attempted to look concurrently at both fuel switching and energy reduction strategies. Instead, the

1 majority of sectoral studies have focused most heavily on energy reduction. To a large degree, this
 2 focus on energy reduction arises because sectoral studies are focused on near-term actions for
 3 mitigation, and, in the near-term, major fuel sources such as liquid fuels and electricity may have
 4 high carbon intensities. In the longer-term, however, these fuel sources will be largely decarbonized
 5 along transformation pathways, meaning that energy reductions will not so clearly lead to
 6 reductions in indirect emissions (note that this does not mean they do not continue to be important,
 7 because they decrease the need for low-carbon energy sources and the associated co-benefits and
 8 risks, see Section 6.6). This evolution can be clearly seen through the evolution of direct and indirect
 9 emissions over time in end use sectors (Figure 6.38). In 2010, the largest emissions from the
 10 buildings sector are the indirect emissions from electricity. This trend continues in baseline
 11 scenarios. However, in deep emission reduction scenarios, indirect emissions from electricity are
 12 largely eliminated by 2050, and in many scenarios, the electricity sector becomes a sink for CO₂
 13 through the use of BECCS. A similar trend can be seen in the industrial sectors. There are only
 14 minimal indirect emissions from electricity in the transport sector today and by 2050 in mitigation
 15 scenarios. Those scenarios that decarbonize the transportation sector through electrification do so
 16 on the backs of a largely decarbonized electricity sector.



17 **Figure 6.38.** Direct and indirect emissions from electricity from end use sectors in 2050.

6.8.4 Options for bioenergy production and for reducing or reversing land use change emissions

As noted in Section 6.3.5, land use change emissions are largely eliminated by mid-century in most baseline scenarios. And there are major differences in the nature of land use change emissions across mitigation scenarios, with some scenario envisioning a full incorporation of land use emissions into a global regime and large quantities of associated afforestation (Wise et al. 2009) and others envisioning various forest protection or other policies to constrain land use change emissions. The desire to store carbon in land competes with the need for bioenergy to decarbonize the energy system. Since AR4, integrated modelling studies have made significant headway in exploring these interactions, including both the potential for bioenergy and the potential for reducing or reversing land use change emissions, and they have sketched out a range of different potential approaches and land system configurations.

The role of sectoral studies has largely been to explore the nature of policy and social structures to support the sorts of broad changes in land use practices over time. Opportunities and concerns for sustainable development can be of institutional, social, economic, natural asset and health, and technology and infrastructure matters. Implications of transformation pathway scenarios depend to a large degree on how specific areas of land change. While more area remaining covered by natural forests could enhance biodiversity and a range of other ecosystem services, afforestation occurring through large scale plantations can impact biodiversity, water and other ecosystem services negatively. Implications of transformation pathway scenarios that require large land areas for dedicated biomass feedstocks are that food prices could increase if land normally used for food production is devoted to bioenergy. Implications of transformation pathway scenarios that rely heavily on reductions of non-CO₂ GHGs from agriculture depend on whether mitigation is achieved through reduced absolute emissions, or through reduced emissions per unit of agricultural product, and the role of large scale industrial agriculture (large areas of monoculture crops or intensive livestock production potentially damaging ecosystem services).

6.9 Carbon and radiation management and other geo-engineering options including environmental risks

In this section we discuss some of the techniques that can be used for CDR and SRM and the assessment of their effectiveness, costs and possible risks. Both techniques may have considerable implications for the assessment of mitigation strategies as discussed in Section 6.3.2.

6.9.1 Carbon dioxide removal

A diverse set of methods might enable removal of CO₂ from the atmosphere. These methods vary greatly in their costs, risks to humans and the environment, the potential scalability, as well as in depth of research about their potential and risks. The divergence between techniques is so great that it is very difficult to draw meaningful conclusions about CDR as a whole. The spectrum of CDR techniques may usefully be divided into three categories according to the fate of the stored carbon: (a) ocean waters, (b) land biosphere, (c) geosphere (Stephens and Keith, 2008). It must be noted, however, that other taxonomies may be more relevant for risk assessment and regulatory policy such as the division between encapsulated industrial technologies such as BECCS and direct air capture on one hand and ecosystem manipulation technologies such as biochar and iron fertilization on the other.

The literature indicates that in pursuit of stringent CO₂ emissions reduction, particularly at late stages when much emissions reduction has already been accomplished, CDR could become competitive with further deployment of conventional mitigation, but that a strategy dominated by CDR carries associated environmental and societal risks (cf. Tavoni and Socolow, 2012). (Note that throughout the chapter, reforestation and afforestation are treated separately from

1 other CDR options such as ocean storage and geologic storage, so CDR refers only to these latter
2 options.)

3 **Ocean storage**

4 It is possible to increase the flux of carbon from the atmosphere into the ocean, for example by
5 deliberately manipulating biogeochemical cycling in the surface ocean. One approach that has
6 received considerable attention in the scientific literature is the addition of iron to the ocean surface
7 in regions in which biological productivity is limited by iron. This can potentially increase ocean
8 surface productivity, which, in turn, potentially increases the export of carbon from the surface to
9 the deep ocean. The net effect would be a decrease in atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations.

10 Large-scale experiments in the open ocean have shown that the addition of iron can create short-
11 term increases in biological productivity in the form of algal blooms (Boyd et al. 2007). However the
12 extent of the fertilization effect is highly variable. Surface fertilization alone provides no long-term
13 drawdown of atmospheric carbon dioxide, this requires an increase in the flux of carbon from the
14 surface to the deep ocean. Experimental evidence for increases in the export flux is substantially
15 weaker than evidence for the algal blooms themselves (Boyd et al., 2007).

16 The maximum achievable net flux (not counting the carbon that is sequestered by iron fertilization
17 and then re-emitted later in the century) appears to be limited to ~0.8 GtC per year averaged over
18 the first hundred years even if iron fertilization was applied in all iron limited regions (Sarmiento et
19 al., 2009). Application of iron fertilization at this scale would entail a large-scale disruption to
20 ecology of the ocean with a wide variety of potential benefits and impacts (cf. Oschlies et al., 2010).

21 The use of iron fertilization, or for that matter direct injection of CO₂ in the ocean, increases the
22 carbon dioxide flux into the oceans. As a result, this increases the rate of oceanic acidification,
23 though it may decrease surface acidification over the coming century. It is also possible to add
24 alkalinity to the ocean, accelerating the weathering process that will ultimately remove
25 anthropogenic CO₂ from the biosphere. These methods might counteract the acidification of the
26 surface ocean and would provide a form of long-term carbon storage but they are less explored and
27 more expensive (House et al., 2007).

28 **Storage in the terrestrial biosphere**

29 The means by which one might alter the carbon stock in the land biosphere are necessarily diverse
30 as they correspond to the immense diversity of human land-use and of terrestrial ecology. The most
31 prominent methods discussed in the literature include afforestation, alteration of forest
32 management to increase carbon stocks, alteration of farming or grazing practices to increase stocks
33 of soil carbon, and the incorporation of recalcitrant biomass soils either as lignin or as partially
34 combusted biomass (biochar) (Shepherd et al., 2009; Woolf et al., 2010).

35 **Geological storage.**

36 Atmospheric carbon can be captured as pure carbon dioxide either by combusting biomass in a
37 system that captures and purifies resulting CO₂ (BECCS) or by industrial systems that directly capture
38 atmospheric CO₂, often called Direct Air Capture (DAC). In either case the resulting CO₂ could be put
39 into deep underground storage using geological CCS for which the IPCC special report on CCS
40 provides a comprehensive summary. The technology and cost of BECCS are similar to that for coal
41 fired electric power with CCS. There are, however, possible negative impacts associated with the bio-
42 energy production (see Annex to Ch.11 and (Wise et al., 2009b)).

43 Direct capture of CO₂ from ambient air has been demonstrated at industrial scale only as a pre-
44 treatment for cryogenic air separation, but not as a stand-alone process. Consequently there are no
45 reliable estimates of the cost and performance of DAC if industrial scale technologies were to be
46 developed. The cost estimates using current technologies vary widely from 150\$/tCO₂ to 1000
47 \$/tCO₂ (House et al., 2011), with a central estimate on the order of \$600/tCO₂ (Socolow et al., 2011).

1 Only few papers have assessed the role of DAC in climate stabilization scenarios (Keith et al., 2006a;
2 Pielke Jr, 2009; Nemet and Brandt, 2012; Chen and Tavoni, 2013). These studies generally show that
3 the contribution of DAC can hinge critically on the stringency of the climate target, the costs relative
4 to other mitigation technologies, and assumptions about scalability.

5 **6.9.2 Solar radiation management**

6 One key determinant of the role of SRM in climate policy is that it can act relatively quickly
7 (Shepherd et al. 2009, Swart and Marinova 2010; Keith 2000, Matthews and Caldeira, 2007, Goes et
8 al, 2011). The climate responds to changes in radiative forcing such as those induced by SRM on a
9 timescale of order a decade or less, whereas the climate's response to gradual change in emissions
10 has a longer (order century) timescale. SRM can temporarily and imperfectly mask some of the
11 climate change that arises from the accumulation of long-lived greenhouse gases such as CO₂ (e.g.
12 Bala et al., 2008; Ricke et al., 2010; Irvine et al., 2012). Emissions mitigation necessarily has a much
13 slower impact on climate due to the inertia inherent in the carbon cycle and the economy.
14 Mitigation cannot substantially reduce climate risks on timescales of a few decades. On
15 multidecadal- to century- timescales the reduction in long-lived GHGs can reduce climate risks.
16 Trade-offs between SRM and mitigation can hence have important temporal and intergenerational
17 dimensions (Wigley, 2006; Matthews and Caldeira, 2007; Goes et al., 2011). It is therefore a
18 misconception to think of a simple one-time trade-off between SRM and mitigation.

19 Scientific understanding and public understanding of SRM is growing rapidly (Shepherd et al., 2009;
20 Mercer et al., 2011). The basic understanding that SRM might be used as a tool to reduce the
21 impacts of anthropogenic climate change dates back to the 1960s (Keith, 2000), but very little
22 scientific research was done until the last half-decade. A crude measure of the rapid growth of
23 knowledge is that the rate of papers related to (and citations to these papers) "geoengineering" has
24 increased by about a factor of 10 in the 5 years ending in 2011 (Mercer et al., 2011). There are now
25 several government-sponsored research programs related to SRM as well as a formal project to
26 systematically compare climate model responses to SRM (Kravitz et al., 2011). As a consequence of
27 this rapid growth in the available literature, any attempt a synthesis will necessarily be incomplete
28 and rapidly outdated.

29 The effectiveness of SRM in counteracting anthropogenic climate change is inherently limited by the
30 fact that the radiative forcing produced by plausible SRM techniques is substantially different from
31 the radiative forcing from GHGs (Govindasamy and Caldeira, 2000; Robock et al., 2008). It is
32 therefore impossible for SRM to produce a climate response that perfectly compensates for the
33 climate response due to GHG's. Thus while a level of SRM can, in principle, be selected so as to
34 compensate for the effect of GHG's on a single climate variable, such as the globally averaged
35 surface temperature, it cannot do so on all variables at once. For example, if SRM is employed to
36 halt the increase in globally averaged surface temperature over some period during which GHG
37 concentrations rise, then the global hydrological cycle as measured by average evaporation and
38 precipitation rates will decrease. Conversely, if SRM is employed to minimize the acceleration of the
39 global hydrological cycle as the climate warms, then the global mean temperatures are still
40 increasing.

41 Similarly, a strategy to reduce the change in global mean sea-level can introduce sizeable rates of
42 change in global mean temperature (Irvine et al., 2012) (Irvine et al, 2012). The economic analysis of
43 the role of SRM in the context of climate change policies has produced mixed results (Klepper and
44 Rickels, 2012). SRM appears to be less costly than traditional mitigation options (Barrett, 2008), but
45 whether it is a substitute or a complement to mitigation ultimately depends on the risks associated
46 with its deployment compared to those created by climate change (Goes et al., 2011; Moreno-Cruz
47 and Keith, 2012).

48 Only a few studies have quantitatively evaluated the extent to which SRM can compensate for some
49 subset of measures of anthropogenic climate change on a regional basis and these studies are often

1 silent on key issues (e.g., the effects of uncertainties). In addition, the results hinge on the assumed
2 SRM strategy. Early studies suggested that SRM may do a poor job at reducing climate impacts,
3 (Robock et al., 2008). Later studies show that (a) SRM cannot accurately reverse GHG driven climate
4 change (discussed in more detail below) and that (b) the divergence can be larger at regional scales
5 compared to the global means basis (Ricke et al., 2010). One study examining the effectiveness of
6 SRM in compensating for temperature or precipitation changes on a regional basis shows that SRM
7 could compensate for the effects of increased GHG on temperature and precipitation patterns
8 reasonably well, even at a regional level. A single (in a mathematical sense optimal given the model
9 assumptions) choice of SRM forcing was able to reduce the population-weighted mean squared
10 deviation in temperature by 99% and in precipitation by 85%. However, both objectives could not be
11 achieved simultaneously (Moreno-Cruz et al., 2012).

12 Most studies to date have focused on climate variables such as temperature and precipitation, with
13 a few exemptions analyzing metrics such as sea-level rise (e.g. Moore et al., 2010; Irvine et al., 2012).
14 Expanding the analysis to other relevant quantities (e.g., crop productivity or biodiversity) is a key
15 step towards an improved understanding of the effectiveness—or lack thereof—of SRM in reducing
16 climate risks (cf. Robock et al., 2008; Pongratz et al., 2012).

17 It is useful to distinguish the specific risks that arise as side-effects of generating radiative forcing
18 from the questions discussed above arising from the inability to produce a radiative forcing that
19 precisely counteracts the radiative forcing from GHGs. These risks are strongly dependent on the
20 particular method of SRM employed to generate the radiative forcing. Ozone depletion from the
21 introduction of geoengineering aerosol into the stratosphere is arguably one of the best studied
22 risks. For sulphate aerosols the primary mechanism of action is that additional aerosol reduces NO_x
23 concentrations which in turn shifts chlorine from inactive reservoir species to ClO, the species most
24 active in chlorine mediated ozone destruction (Tilmes et al., 2009). The impact of SRM aerosols is
25 mediated by the anthropogenic chlorine loading in the stratosphere, and chlorine loading is
26 decreasing following implementation of the Montréal protocol and related treaties. As a result, the
27 impact of SRM aerosols on chlorine depends on assumptions about the implementation of aerosol
28 SRM. The study of Tilmes et al. (2009) assumes that SRM is implemented to offset most
29 anthropogenic climate change by the decade 2040-2050. This analysis shows that under these
30 conditions ozone loss relative to a “no geoengineering” case would be as much as 10% at polar
31 latitudes with much smaller losses or small gains in mid-latitudes (Tilmes et al., 2009). With
32 geoengineering the resulting ozone concentration would still be significantly higher than current
33 concentrations due to the decline in stratospheric chlorine loading. Overall the study found that
34 large-scale use of geoengineering would delay recovery of the ozone hole by roughly 3 decades
35 (Tilmes et al., 2009).

36 **6.10 Gaps in knowledge and data**

37 The questions that motivate this chapter all address the broad characteristics of possible long-term
38 transformation pathways toward stabilization of greenhouse gas concentrations. The discussion has
39 not focused on today’s global or country-specific technology strategies, policy strategies, or other
40 elements of a near-term strategy. It is therefore within this long-term strategic context that gaps in
41 knowledge and data should be viewed. Throughout this chapter, a number of areas of further
42 development have been highlighted. Several areas would be most valuable to further the
43 development of information and insights regarding long-term transformation pathways.

44 These include the following: more scenarios pursuing temperature stabilization rather than
45 concentration goals, because temperature stabilization pathways may have a different emissions
46 profile than concentration stabilization scenarios; more scenarios that include feedbacks from a
47 changing climate, including those on energy and land use systems critical for mitigation; expanded
48 treatment of the benefits and risks of SRM options; expanded treatment of co-benefits and risk

1 trade-offs of mitigation pathways, including their embedding in a wider sustainable development
2 context; improvements in the treatment and understanding of mitigation options in end use sectors
3 in scenarios; and more sophisticated treatments of land use and land used based mitigation options
4 in scenarios. In addition, a major weakness of the current integrated modeling suite is that regional
5 definitions are often not comparable across models. An important area of advancement would be to
6 develop some clearly defined regional definitions that can be met by most or all models.

7 8 **References**

9
10 **Aaheim A., J.S. Fuglestedt, and O. Godal (2006).** Costs savings of a flexible multi-gas climate policy.
11 *The Energy Journal* **27**, 485–502.

12 **Acemoglu D., P. Aghion, L. Bursztyn, and D. Hemous (2009).** *The environment and directed technical*
13 *change*. National Bureau of Economic Research.

14 **Agarwal A., and S. Narain (1991).** *Global warming in an unequal world: A case of environmental*
15 *colonialism*. Centre for Science and Environment (CSE), New Delhi, India.

16 **Alcamo J., and T. Henrichs (2002).** Critical regions: A model-based estimation of world water
17 resources sensitive to global changes. *Aquatic Sciences* **64**, 352–362. (DOI: 10.1007/PL00012591).
18 Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/PL00012591>.

19 **Allen M., D.J. Frame, C. Huntingford, C.D. Jones, J.A. Lowe, M. Meinshausen, and N. Meinshausen**
20 **(2009).** Warming caused by cumulative carbon emissions towards the trillionth tonne. *Nature* **458**,
21 1163–1166. Available at: <http://adsabs.harvard.edu/abs/2009Natur.458.1163A>.

22 **Anthoff D., S. Rose, R. Tol, and S. Waldhoff (2011).** Regional and sectoral estimates of the social
23 cost of carbon: An application of FUND. *Economics Discussion Paper*.

24 **Azar C., and D.J.A. Johansson (2012).** On the relationship between metrics to compare greenhouse
25 gases – the case of IGTP, GWP and SGTP. *Earth Syst. Dynam.* **3**, 139–147. (DOI: 10.5194/esd-3-139-
26 2012). Available at: <http://www.earth-syst-dynam.net/3/139/2012/>.

27 **Azar C., K. Lindgren, M. Obersteiner, K. Riahi, D. Vuuren, K.M.G.J. Elzen, K. Möllersten, and E.D.**
28 **Larson (2010).** The feasibility of low CO₂ concentration targets and the role of bio-energy with
29 carbon capture and storage (BECCS). *Climatic Change* **100**, 195–202. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-
30 9832-7). Available at: <http://www.springerlink.com/content/w10q4881225g6697/>.

31 **Babiker M., J. Reilly, and L. Viguier (2004).** Is international emissions trading always beneficial? *The*
32 *Energy Journal* **25**, 33–56.

33 **Baer P. (2013).** The greenhouse development rights framework for global burden sharing: reflection
34 on principles and prospects. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change* **4**, 61–71. (DOI:
35 10.1002/wcc.201). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/wcc.201>.

36 **Baer P., T. Athanasiou, S. Kartha, and E. Kemp-Benedict (2008).** *The Greenhouse Development*
37 *Rights Framework: The Right to Development in a Climate Constrained World*. Heinrich Böll
38 Foundation, Christian Aid, EcoEquity, and the Stockholm Environment Institute, Berlin and Albany,
39 CA.

40 **Baker E., and E. Shittu (2008).** Uncertainty and endogenous technical change in climate policy
41 models. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2817–2828. Available at:

- 1 <http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0->
2 [52049094557&partnerID=40&md5=59d74e037cc07e75cf778305bf3cc08e](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-52049094557&partnerID=40&md5=59d74e037cc07e75cf778305bf3cc08e).
- 3 **Bala G., P.B. Duffy, and K.E. Taylor (2008)**. Impact of geoengineering schemes on the global
4 hydrological cycle. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **105**, 7664–7669. (DOI:
5 [10.1073/pnas.0711648105](http://www.pnas.org/content/105/22/7664.abstract)). Available at: <http://www.pnas.org/content/105/22/7664.abstract>.
- 6 **Barrett S. (2008)**. The incredible economics of geoengineering. *Environmental and Resource*
7 *Economics* **39**, 45–54. Available at: <http://www.springerlink.com/index/a91294x25w065vk3.pdf>.
- 8 **Van den Berg M., A. Hof, J. Van Vliet, and D. Van Vuuren (Submitted)**. Impact of the Choice of
9 Emission Metrics on Greenhouse Gas Abatement and Costs.
- 10 **Berntsen T., K. Tanaka, and J. Fuglestvedt (2010)**. Does black carbon abatement hamper CO
11 2 abatement? *Climatic Change* **103**, 627–633. (DOI: [10.1007/s10584-010-9941-3](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-010-9941-3)). Available
12 at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-010-9941-3>.
- 13 **Blanford G.J. (2009)**. R&D investment strategy for climate change. *Energy Economics* **31**,
14 **Supplement 1**, S27–S36. (DOI: [10.1016/j.eneco.2008.03.010](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.eneco.2008.03.010)). Available at:
15 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988308000534>.
- 16 **Blanford G., E. Kriegler, and M. Tavoni (2013)**. Harmonization, Fragmentation, and Willingness to
17 Pay: Overview of Climate Policy Scenarios in EMF27. *submitted to Climatic Change*.
- 18 **Blanford G.J., S.K. Rose, and M. Tavoni (in press)**. Baseline Projections of Energy and Emissions in
19 Asia. **Forthcoming**.
- 20 **Blanford G.J., S.K. Rose, and M. Tavoni (2012)**. Baseline projections of energy and emissions in Asia.
21 *The Asia Modeling Exercise: Exploring the Role of Asia in Mitigating Climate Change* **34, Supplement**
22 **3**, S284–S292. (DOI: [10.1016/j.eneco.2012.08.006](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.eneco.2012.08.006)). Available at:
23 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988312001764>.
- 24 **Bode S. (2004)**. Equal emissions per capita over time – a proposal to combine responsibility and
25 equity of rights for post-2012 GHG emission entitlement allocation. *European Environment* **14**, 300–
26 316. (DOI: [10.1002/eet.359](http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/eet.359)). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/eet.359>.
- 27 **Böhringer C., A. Lange, and T.F. Rutherford (2010)**. Optimal Emission Pricing in the Presence of
28 International Spillovers: Decomposing Leakage and Terms-of-Trade Motives. *National Bureau of*
29 *Economic Research Working Paper Series*. Available at: <http://www.nber.org/papers/w15899>.
- 30 **Bohringer C., and A. Löschel (2006)**. Promoting Renewable Energy in Europe: A Hybrid Computable
31 General Equilibrium Approach. *The Energy Journal Hybrid Modeling*, 135–150. Available at:
32 http://econpapers.repec.org/article/aenjournal/2006se_5fjaccard-a07.htm.
- 33 **Böhringer C., and A. Löschel (2005)**. Climate Policy Beyond Kyoto: Quo Vadis? *Kyklos* **58**, 467–493.
34 (DOI: [10.1111/j.0023-5962.2005.00298.x](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.0023-5962.2005.00298.x)). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.0023->
35 [5962.2005.00298.x](http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.0023-5962.2005.00298.x).
- 36 **Böhringer C., T.F. Rutherford, and R.S.J. Tol (2009)**. THE EU 20/20/2020 targets: An overview of the
37 EMF22 assessment. *Energy Economics* **31**, S268–S273. (DOI: [10.1016/j.eneco.2009.10.010](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.eneco.2009.10.010)). Available at:
38 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988309001935>.

- 1 **Böhringer C., and H. Welsch (2006)**. Burden sharing in a greenhouse: egalitarianism and sovereignty
2 reconciled. *Applied Economics* **38**, 981–996. (DOI: 10.1080/00036840500399453). Available at:
3 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/00036840500399453>.
- 4 **Bollen J., S. Hers, and B. van der Zwaan (2010)**. An integrated assessment of climate change, air
5 pollution, and energy security policy. *Energy Policy* **38**, 4021–4030. (DOI:
6 10.1016/j.enpol.2010.03.026).
- 7 **Bosello F., C. Carraro, and E. De Cian (2010b)**. Climate Policy and the Optimal Balance between
8 Mitigation, Adaptation and Unavoided Damage. *Climate Change Economics* **1**, 71–92.
- 9 **Bosello F., C. Carraro, and E. De Cian (2010a)**. An Analysis of Adaptation as a Response to Climate
10 Change. In: *Smart Solutions to Climate Change*. B. Lomborg, (ed.), Cambridge University Press,
11 Cambridge.
- 12 **Bosello F., R. Roson, and R. Tol (2007)**. Economy-wide Estimates of the Implications of Climate
13 Change: Sea Level Rise. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **37**, 549–571.
- 14 **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, R. Duval, and M. Tavoni (2011)**. What should we expect from innovation? A
15 model-based assessment of the environmental and mitigation cost implications of climate-related
16 R&D. *Energy Economics* **33**, 1313–1320. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2011.02.010). Available at:
17 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988311000466>.
- 18 **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, E. Massetti, A. Sgobbi, and M. Tavoni (2009)**. Optimal energy investment and
19 R&D strategies to stabilize atmospheric greenhouse gas concentrations. *Resource and Energy*
20 *Economics* **31**, 123–137. (DOI: 10.1016/j.reseneeco.2009.01.001). Available at:
21 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0928765509000025>.
- 22 **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, and M. Tavoni (2009a)**. A Chinese commitment to commit: can it break the
23 negotiation stall? *Climatic change* **97**, 297–303.
- 24 **Bosetti V., C. Carraro, and M. Tavoni (2009b)**. Climate change mitigation strategies in fast-growing
25 countries: The benefits of early action. *Energy Economics* **31**, Supplement 2, S144–S151. (DOI: doi:
26 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.06.011). Available at:
27 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988309001091>.
- 28 **Bosetti V., and J. Frankel (2012)**. Politically Feasible Emissions Targets to Attain 460 ppm CO2
29 Concentrations. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy* **6**, 86–109. (DOI:
30 10.1093/reep/rer022). Available at: <http://reep.oxfordjournals.org/content/6/1/86.abstract>.
- 31 **Bosetti V., and M. Tavoni (2009)**. Uncertain R&D, backstop technology and GHGs stabilization.
32 *Energy Economics* **31**, S18–S26.
- 33 **Bows A., and K. Anderson (2008)**. Contraction and convergence: an assessment of the CCOptions
34 model. *Climatic Change* **91**, 275–290. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9468-z). Available at:
35 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-008-9468-z>.
- 36 **Boyd P.W., T. Jickells, C.S. Law, S. Blain, E.A. Boyle, K.O. Buesseler, K.H. Coale, J.J. Cullen, H.J.W. de**
37 **Baar, M. Follows, M. Harvey, C. Lancelot, M. Lefvasseur, N.P.J. Owens, R. Pollard, R.B. Rivkin, J.**
38 **Sarmiento, V. Schoemann, V. Smetacek, S. Takeda, A. Tsuda, S. Turner, and A.J. Watson (2007)**.
39 Mesoscale Iron Enrichment Experiments 1993-2005: Synthesis and Future Directions. *Science* **315**,
40 612–617. Available at: <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/315/5812/612.abstract>.

- 1 **Bradford D.F. (1999).** On the uses of benefit-cost reasoning in choosing policy toward global climate
2 change. In: *Discounting and intergenerational equity*. J.P. Weyant, P. Portney, (eds.), RFF Press,
3 Washington DC, USA pp.37–44, (ISBN: 0915707896).
- 4 **Bréchet T., F. Gerard, and H. Tulkens (2011).** Efficiency vs. stability in climate coalitions: a
5 conceptual and computational appraisal. *Energy Journal* **32**, 49. Available at:
6 http://www.ulouvain.be/cps/ucl/doc/core/documents/E2M2_123.pdf.
- 7 **De Bruin K.C., R.B. Dellink, and R.S.J. Tol (2009).** AD-DICE: an implementation of adaptation in the
8 DICE model. *Climatic Change* **95**, 63–81. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9535-5). Available at:
9 <http://www.springerlink.com/index/10.1007/s10584-008-9535-5>.
- 10 **Bruinsma J. (2011).** The resources outlook: by how much do land, water and crop yields need to
11 increase by 2050? In: *Looking ahead in world food and agriculture: Perspectives to 2050*. P. Conforti,
12 (ed.), Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations., Rome, Italy.
- 13 **Calvin K., J. Edmonds, B. Bond-Lamberty, L. Clarke, S.H. Kim, P. Kyle, S.J. Smith, A. Thomson, and**
14 **M. Wise (2009).** 2.6: Limiting climate change to 450 ppm CO₂ equivalent in the 21st century. *Energy*
15 *Economics* **31**, S107–S120. Available at: [http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4WHFD6P-1/2/f1cf35774f38ef95e30797310db37533)
16 [4WHFD6P-1/2/f1cf35774f38ef95e30797310db37533](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4WHFD6P-1/2/f1cf35774f38ef95e30797310db37533).
- 17 **Calvin K., P. Patel, A. Fawcett, L. Clarke, K. Fisher-Vanden, J. Edmonds, S.H. Kim, R. Sands, and M.**
18 **Wise (2009a).** The distribution and magnitude of emissions mitigation costs in climate stabilization
19 under less than perfect international cooperation: SGM results. *Energy Economics* **31, Supplement 2**,
20 S187–S197. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.06.014). Available at:
21 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S014098830900111X>.
- 22 **Calvin K., P. Patel, A. Fawcett, L. Clarke, K. Fisher-Vanden, J. Edmonds, S.H. Kim, R. Sands, and M.**
23 **Wise (2009b).** The distribution and magnitude of emissions mitigation costs in climate stabilization
24 under less than perfect international cooperation: SGM results. *Energy Economics* **31, Supplement 2**,
25 S187–S197. (DOI: doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.06.014). Available at:
26 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S014098830900111X>.
- 27 **Calvin K., M. Wise, P. Kyle, P. Patel, L. Clarke, and J. Edmonds (Submitted).** The effect of land and
28 bioenergy policy on the path to achieving climate targets. *Climatic Change*.
- 29 **Carraro C., E. De Cian, L. Nicita, E. Massetti, and E. Verdolini (2010).** Environmental policy and
30 technical change: A survey. *International Review of Environmental and Resource Economics* **4**, 163–
31 219. Available at: [http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-77958611711&partnerID=40&md5=0596bb1762ab82596c68d8245efeca7e)
32 [77958611711&partnerID=40&md5=0596bb1762ab82596c68d8245efeca7e](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-77958611711&partnerID=40&md5=0596bb1762ab82596c68d8245efeca7e).
- 33 **CBD (2010).** *COP 10 Decision X/2: Strategic Plan for Biodiversity 2011–2020*. Secretariat of the
34 Convention on Biological Diversity, Aichi.
- 35 **Chakravarty S., A. Chikkatur, H. de Coninck, S. Pacala, R. Socolow, and M. Tavoni (2009).** Sharing
36 global CO₂ emission reductions among one billion high emitters. *Proceedings of the National*
37 *Academy of Sciences* **106**, 11884–11888. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0905232106). Available at:
38 <http://www.pnas.org/content/106/29/11884.abstract>.
- 39 **Chaturvedi V., S. Waldhoff, L. Clarke, and S. Fujimori (2012).** What are the starting points?
40 Evaluating base-year assumptions in the Asian Modeling Exercise. *The Asia Modeling Exercise:*
41 *Exploring the Role of Asia in Mitigating Climate Change* **34, Supplement 3**, S261–S271. (DOI:
42 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.05.004).

- 1 **Chen C., and M. Tavoni (2013).** Direct Air Capture of CO₂ and Climate Stabilization: A Model Based
2 Assessment. *submitted to Climatic Change*.
- 3 **Cherp A., A. Adenikinju, A. Goldthau, F. Hernandez, L. Hughes, J. Jansen, J. Jewell, M. Olshanskaya,**
4 **R. Soares de Oliveira, B. Sovacool, and S. Vakulenko (2012).** Chapter 5 - Energy and Security. In:
5 *Global Energy Assessment - Toward a Sustainable Future*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK
6 and New York, NY, USA and the International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, Laxenburg,
7 Austria pp.325–384, (ISBN: 9781 10700 5198 hardback 9780 52118 2935 paperback). Available at:
8 www.globalenergyassessment.org.
- 9 **Cherp A., J. Jewell, V. Vinichenko, N. Bauer, and E. De Cian (In review).** Energy Security in Long-
10 term Global Energy Scenarios as modeled in ReMIND and WITCH.
- 11 **De Cian E., and M. Tavoni (2012).** Do technology externalities justify restrictions on emission permit
12 trading? *Resource and Energy Economics*. Available at:
13 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0928765512000425>.
- 14 **Clarke L., J. Edmonds, V. Krey, R. Richels, S.K. Rose, and M. Tavoni (2009a).** International climate
15 policy architectures: Overview of the EMF 22 International Scenarios. *Energy Economics* **31**, S64–S81.
16 Available at: [http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4XHVH34-](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4XHVH34-2/2/67f06e207a515adba42f7455a99f648e)
17 [2/2/67f06e207a515adba42f7455a99f648e](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4XHVH34-2/2/67f06e207a515adba42f7455a99f648e).
- 18 **Clarke L., J. Edmonds, V. Krey, R. Richels, S.K. Rose, and M. Tavoni (2009b).** International climate
19 policy architectures: Overview of the EMF 22 International Scenarios. *Energy Economics* **31**,
20 **Supplement 2**, S64–S81. (DOI: doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.10.013). Available at:
21 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988309001960>.
- 22 **Clarke L., V. Krey, J. Weyant, and V. Chaturvedi (2012).** Regional energy system variation in global
23 models: Results from the Asian Modeling Exercise scenarios. *Energy Economics* **34**, S293–S305. (DOI:
24 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.07.018). Available at:
25 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988312001624>.
- 26 **Costantini V., F. Gracceva, A. Markandya, and G. Vicini (2007).** Security of energy supply:
27 Comparing scenarios from a European perspective. *Energy Policy* **35**, 210–226. (DOI:
28 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.11.002). Available at:
29 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421505003009>.
- 30 **Criqui P., A. Kitous, M.M. Berk, M.G.J. Den Elzen, B. Eickhout, P. Lucas, D.P. van Vuuren, N.**
31 **Kouvaritakis, and D. Vanregemorter (2003).** *Greenhouse gas reduction pathways in the UNFCCC*
32 *Process up to 2025-Technical Report*. European Commission, DG Environment, Brussels, Belgium.
- 33 **Criqui P., and S. Mima (2012).** European climate—energy security nexus: A model based scenario
34 analysis. *Modeling Transport (Energy) Demand and Policies* **41**, 827–842. (DOI:
35 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.11.061). Available at:
36 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421511009591>.
- 37 **Darwin R., and R. Tol (2001).** Estimates of the Economic Effects of Sea Level Rise. *Environmental and*
38 *Resource Economics* **19**, 113–129.
- 39 **Ding Z.L., X.N. Duan, Q.S. Ge, and Z.Q. Zhang (2009).** Control of atmospheric CO₂ concentrations by
40 2050: A calculation on the emission rights of different countries. *Science in China Series D: Earth*
41 *Sciences* **52**, 1447–1469. Available at: <http://www.springerlink.com/index/jr264276077q161j.pdf>.

- 1 **Dowlatabadi H., and M.G. Morgan (1993)**. A model framework for integrated studies of the climate
2 problem. *Policy modelling for global climate change* **21**, 209–221. (DOI: 10.1016/0301-
3 4215(93)90243-9). Available at:
4 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/0301421593902439>.
- 5 **Eboli F., R. Parrado, and R. Roson (2010)**. Climate-change feedback on economic growth:
6 explorations with a dynamic general equilibrium model. *Environment and Development Economics*
7 **15**, 515–533. (DOI: 10.1017/S1355770X10000252).
- 8 **Edenhofer O., B. Knopf, T. Barker, L. Baumstark, E. Bellevrat, B. Chateau, P. Criqui, M. Isaac, A.**
9 **Kitous, S. Kypreos, M. Leimbach, K. Lessmann, B. Magne, Å. Scricciu, H. Turton, and D. Van Vuuren**
10 **(2010)**. The economics of low stabilization: Model comparison of mitigation strategies and costs.
11 *Energy Journal* **31**, 11–48. Available at: <http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-77749319301&partnerID=40&md5=8553abeac6ecffe853fbc430f7b17972>.
- 13 **Edmonds J., L. Clarke, J. Lurz, and M. Wise (2008)**. Stabilizing CO2 concentrations with incomplete
14 international cooperation. *Climate Policy* **8**, 355–376.
- 15 **Edmonds J., P. Luckow, K. Calvin, M. Wise, J. Dooley, P. Kyle, S. Kim, P. Patel, and L. Clarke (2013)**.
16 Can radiative forcing be limited to 2.6 Wm⁻² without negative emissions from bioenergy AND CO2
17 capture and storage? *Climatic Change*, 1–15. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0678-z). Available at:
18 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-012-0678-z>.
- 19 **Edmonds J.A., T. Wilson, M.A. Wise, and J.P. Weyant (2006)**. Electrification of the Economy and
20 CO2 Emissions Mitigation. *Environmental Economics and Policy Studies* **7**, 175–203.
- 21 **Ekhholm T., S. Soimakallio, S. Moltmann, N. Höhne, S. Syri, and I. Savolainen (2010a)**. Effort sharing
22 in ambitious, global climate change mitigation scenarios. *Energy Policy* **38**, 1797–1810. (DOI:
23 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.11.055). Available at:
24 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421509009057>.
- 25 **Ekhholm T., S. Soimakallio, S. Moltmann, N. Höhne, S. Syri, and I. Savolainen (2010b)**. Effort sharing
26 in ambitious, global climate change mitigation scenarios. *Energy Policy* **38**, 1797–1810. (DOI:
27 16/j.enpol.2009.11.055).
- 28 **Den Elzen M.G.J., A.M. Beltran, A.F. Hof, B. van Ruijven, and J. van Vliet (2012)**. Reduction targets
29 and abatement costs of developing countries resulting from global and developed countries’
30 reduction targets by 2050. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 1–22. Available
31 at: <http://www.springerlink.com/index/a51gwx7337mt25t8.pdf>.
- 32 **Den Elzen M., and N. Höhne (2008)**. Reductions of greenhouse gas emissions in Annex I and non-
33 Annex I countries for meeting concentration stabilisation targets. *Climatic Change* **91**, 249–274.
34 (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9484-z). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-008-9484-z>.
- 35 **Den Elzen M., and N. Höhne (2010)**. Sharing the reduction effort to limit global warming to 2°C.
36 *Climate Policy* **10**, 247–260. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2009.0678). Available at:
37 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2009.0678>.
- 38 **Den Elzen M.G.J., N. Höhne, B. Brouns, H. Winkler, and H.E. Ott (2007)**. Differentiation of countries’
39 future commitments in a post-2012 climate regime: An assessment of the “South–North Dialogue”
40 Proposal. *Environmental Science & Policy* **10**, 185–203. (DOI: 10.1016/j.envsci.2006.10.009).
41 Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1462901106001341>.

- 1 **Den Elzen M., and P. Lucas (2005).** The FAIR model: A tool to analyse environmental and costs
2 implications of regimes of future commitments. *Environmental Modeling & Assessment* **10**, 115–134.
3 (DOI: 10.1007/s10666-005-4647-z). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10666-005-4647-z>.
- 4 **Den Elzen M., P. Lucas, and D. van Vuuren (2005).** Abatement costs of post-Kyoto climate regimes.
5 *Energy Policy* **33**, 2138–2151. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2004.04.012). Available at:
6 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421504001211>.
- 7 **Den Elzen M.G.J., P.L. Lucas, and D.P. Vuuren (2008).** Regional abatement action and costs under
8 allocation schemes for emission allowances for achieving low CO₂-equivalent concentrations.
9 *Climatic change* **90**, 243–268. Available at:
10 <http://www.springerlink.com/index/q14328j1822q4723.pdf>.
- 11 **Den Elzen M., and M. Meinshausen (2006).** Meeting the EU 2°C climate target: global and regional
12 emission implications. *Climate Policy* **6**, 545–564. (DOI: 10.1080/14693062.2006.9685620). Available
13 at: <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2006.9685620>.
- 14 **Den Elzen M.G.J., and D. van Vuuren (2007).** Peaking profiles for achieving long-term temperature
15 targets with more likelihood at lower costs. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **104**,
16 17931–17936. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0701598104). Available at:
17 <http://www.pnas.org/content/104/46/17931.abstract>.
- 18 **Fawcett A., L. Clarke, S. Rausch, and J. Weyant (2013).** Policy Overview of the EMF24 Study. *Energy*
19 *Journal*.
- 20 **Finus M., E. Van Ierland, and R. Dellink (2003).** Stability of climate coalitions in a cartel formation
21 game. Available at: http://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=447461.
- 22 **Fischedick M., R. Schaeffer, A. Adedoyin, M. Akai, T. Bruckner, L. Clarke, V. Krey, I. Savolainen, S.**
23 **Teske, D. Urge-Vorsatz, R. Wright, and G. Luderer (2011).** Chapter 10: Mitigation potential and
24 costs. In: *IPCC Special Report on Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation*.
25 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- 26 **Fischer G., F.N. Tubiello, H. van Velthuizen, and D.A. Wiberg (2007).** Climate change impacts on
27 irrigation water requirements: Effects of mitigation, 1990–2080. *Greenhouse Gases - Integrated*
28 *Assessment* **74**, 1083–1107. (DOI: 10.1016/j.techfore.2006.05.021). Available at:
29 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0040162506001429>.
- 30 **Fisher B.S., N. Nakicenovic, K. Alfsen, J. Corfee Morlot, F. de la Chesnaye, J.-C. Hourcade, K. Jiang,**
31 **M. Kainuma, E. La Rovere, A. Matysek, A. Rana, K. Riahi, R. Richels, S.K. Rose, D. van Vuuren, and**
32 **R. Warren (2007).** Issues related to mitigation in the long term context. In: *Climate Change 2007:*
33 *Mitigation. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Inter-*
34 *governmental Panel on Climate Change*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.
- 35 **Fisher-Vanden K. (2008).** Introduction to the special issue on technological change and the
36 environment. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2731–2733. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2008.08.001). Available at:
37 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988308001102>.
- 38 **Fisher-Vanden K., I. Sue Wing, E. Lanzi, and D. Popp (2011).** Modeling Climate Change Impacts and
39 Adaptation: Recent Approaches. Pennsylvania State University, 31 pp.

- 1 **Fuglestad J., T. Berntsen, O. Godal, R. Sausen, K. Shine, and T. Skodvin (2003)**. Metrics of Climate
2 Change: Assessing Radiative Forcing and Emission Indices. *Climatic Change* **58**, 267–331. (DOI:
3 10.1023/A:1023905326842). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1023/A%3A1023905326842>.
- 4 **GEA (2012)**. *Global Energy Assessment – Toward a Sustainable Future*. Cambridge University Press,
5 Cambridge, UK and New York, NY, USA, and the International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis,
6 Laxenburg, Austria [ISBN 9781107005198 (hardback); ISBN 9780521182935 (paperback)], (ISBN:
7 [ISBN 9781107005198 (hardback); ISBN 9780521182935 (paperback)]).
- 8 **Gerlagh R., S. Kverndokk, and K.E. Rosendahl (2009)**. Optimal timing of climate change policy:
9 Interaction between carbon taxes and innovation externalities. *Environmental and resource*
10 *Economics* **43**, 369–390.
- 11 **Gillingham K., R. Newell, and W.A. Pizer (2008)**. Modeling endogenous technological change for
12 climate policy analysis. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2734–2753.
- 13 **Goes M., N. Tuana, and K. Keller (2011)**. The economics (or lack thereof) of aerosol geoengineering.
14 *Climatic change* **109**, 719–744. Available at:
15 <http://www.springerlink.com/index/A2236832Q7550732.pdf>.
- 16 **Golombek R., and M. Hoel (2008)**. Endogenous technology and tradable emission quotas. *Resource*
17 *and Energy Economics* **30**, 197–208.
- 18 **Golub A., T. Hertel, H.-L. Lee, S. Rose, and B. Sohngen (2009)**. The opportunity cost of land use and
19 the global potential for greenhouse gas mitigation in agriculture and forestry. *Resource and Energy*
20 *Economics* **31**, 299–319. (DOI: 10.1016/j.reseneeco.2009.04.007). Available at:
21 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0928765509000220>.
- 22 **Goulder L.H., and K. Mathai (2000)**. Optimal CO2 Abatement in the Presence of Induced
23 Technological Change. *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **39**, 1–38. Available at:
24 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/jeeman/v39y2000i1p1-38.html>.
- 25 **Goulder L.H., and I.W.H. Parry (2008)**. Instrument Choice in Environmental Policy. *Review of*
26 *Environmental Economics and Policy* **2**, 152–174. Available at:
27 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/oup/renvpo/v2y2008i2p152-174.html>.
- 28 **Govindasamy B., and K. Caldeira (2000)**. Geoengineering Earth’s radiation balance to mitigate CO
29 2 -induced climate change. *Geophysical Research Letters* **27**, 2141. (DOI:
30 10.1029/1999GL006086). Available at: <http://adsabs.harvard.edu/abs/2000GeoRL..27.2141G>.
- 31 **Greiner M., and L.L. Pade (2009)**. Optimal carbon dioxide abatement and technological change:
32 should emission taxes start high in order to spur R&D? *Climatic change* **96**, 335–355.
- 33 **Groenenberg H., K. Blok, and J. van der Sluijs (2004)**. Global Triptych: a bottom-up approach for the
34 differentiation of commitments under the Climate Convention. *Climate Policy* **4**, 153–175. (DOI:
35 10.1080/14693062.2004.9685518). Available at:
36 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2004.9685518>.
- 37 **Grubb M., L. Butler, and P. Twomey (2006)**. Diversity and security in UK electricity generation: The
38 influence of low-carbon objectives. *Energy Policy* **34**, 4050–4062. (DOI:
39 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.09.004). Available at:
40 <http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S0301421505002442>.

- 1 **Grubler A. (2008).** Energy transitions. In: *Encyclopedia of Earth*. Environmental Information
2 Coalition, National Council for Science and the Environment, Washington, D.C. Available at:
3 http://www.eoearth.org/article/Energy_transitions.
- 4 **Grübler A., N. Nakicenovic, and D.G. Victor (1999).** Dynamics of energy technologies and global
5 change. *Energy Policy* **27**, 247–280. Available at:
6 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/enepol/v27y1999i5p247-280.html>.
- 7 **Gurney A., H. Ahammad, and M. Ford (2009).** The economics of greenhouse gas mitigation: Insights
8 from illustrative global abatement scenarios modelling. *Energy Economics* **31**, S174–S186. (DOI:
9 16/j.eneco.2009.08.016). Available at: [http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4X4Y264-4/2/c5bf2f26efaf4f2d842a43d6f62b8107)
10 [4X4Y264-4/2/c5bf2f26efaf4f2d842a43d6f62b8107](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4X4Y264-4/2/c5bf2f26efaf4f2d842a43d6f62b8107).
- 11 **Hanasaki N., S. Fujimori, T. Yamamoto, S. Yoshikawa, Y. Masaki, Y. Hijioka, M. Kainuma, Y.**
12 **Kanamori, T. Masui, K. Takahashi, and S. Kanae** A global water scarcity assessment under Shared
13 Socio-economic Pathways: Part 2 Water availability and scarcity.
- 14 **Hanasaki N., S. Fujimori, T. Yamamoto, S. Yoshikawa, Y. Masaki, Y. Hijioka, M. Kainuma, Y.**
15 **Kanamori, T. Masui, K. Takahashi, and S. Kanae (in review).** A global water scarcity assessment
16 under Shared Socio-economic Pathways: Part 2 Water availability and scarcity. *Hydrology and Earth*
17 *System Sciences*.
- 18 **Hart R. (2008).** The timing of taxes on CO2 emissions when technological change is endogenous.
19 *Journal of Environmental Economics and Management* **55**, 194–212.
- 20 **He J., W. Chen, F. Teng, and B. Liu (2009).** Long-term climate change mitigation target and carbon
21 permit allocation. *Adv. Clim. Change Res* **5**, S78–S85.
- 22 **Heal G., and N. Tarui (2010).** Investment and emission control under technology and pollution
23 externalities. *Resource and Energy Economics* **32**, 1–14.
- 24 **Hejazi M.I., J. Edmonds, L. Clarke, P. Kyle, E. Davies, V. Chaturvedi, J. Eom, M. Wise, P. Patel, and K.**
25 **Calvin (submitted).** Integrated assessment of global water scarcity over the 21st century: 2- Climate
26 change mitigation policies. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*.
- 27 **Hejazi M.I., J. Edmonds, L. Clarke, P. Kyle, E. Davies, V. Chaturvedi, M. Wise, P. Patel, J. Eom, and K.**
28 **Calvin (submitted).** Integrated assessment of global water scarcity over the 21st century: Global
29 water supply and demand under Extreme Radiative Forcing. *Hydrology and Earth System Sciences*.
- 30 **Hof A.F., and M.G.J. Den Elzen (2010).** The effect of different historical emissions datasets on
31 emission targets of the sectoral mitigation approach Triptych. *Climate Policy* **10**, 684–704. (DOI:
32 10.3763/cpol.2009.0649). Available at:
33 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2009.0649>.
- 34 **Hof A.F., M.G.J. Den Elzen, and D.P. Van Vuuren (2009).** Environmental effectiveness and economic
35 consequences of fragmented versus universal regimes: what can we learn from model studies?
36 *International Environmental Agreements: Politics, Law and Economics* **9**, 39–62. Available at:
37 <http://www.springerlink.com/index/du1682182j417227.pdf>.
- 38 **Hof A., M.J. Elzen, and D. Vuuren (2010).** Including adaptation costs and climate change damages in
39 evaluating post-2012 burden-sharing regimes. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global*
40 *Change* **15**, 19–40. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-009-9201-x). Available at:
41 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s11027-009-9201-x>.

- 1 **Hof A.F., D.P. van Vuuren, and M.G.J. den Elzen (2010)**. A quantitative minimax regret approach to
2 climate change: Does discounting still matter? *Ecological Economics* **70**, 43–51. (DOI:
3 16/j.ecolecon.2010.03.023). Available at:
4 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921800910001199>.
- 5 **Höhne N., M. den Elzen, and M. Weiss (2006)**. Common but differentiated convergence (CDC): a
6 new conceptual approach to long-term climate policy. *Climate Policy* **6**, 181–199. (DOI:
7 10.1080/14693062.2006.9685594). Available at:
8 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/14693062.2006.9685594>.
- 9 **Höhne N., and S. Moltmann (2008)**. *Distribution of emission allowances under the greenhouse*
10 *development rights and other effort sharing approaches*. Heinrich-Böll-Stiftung, Germany.
- 11 **Höhne N., and S. Moltmann (2009)**. *Sharing the effort under a global carbon budget*. ECOFYS GmbH,
12 Cologne, Germany.
- 13 **Höhne N., D. Phylipsen, S. Ullrich, and K. Blok (2005)**. *Options for the second commitment period of*
14 *the Kyoto Protocol*. Umweltbundesamt / German Federal Environmental Agency, Berlin, Germany.
- 15 **Hope C. (2006)**. The Marginal Impact of CO₂ from PAGE2002: An Integrated Assessment Model
16 Incorporating the IPCC's Five Reasons for Concern. *The Integrated Assessment Journal* **6**, 19–56.
- 17 **Hope C. (2008)**. Optimal carbon emissions and the social cost of carbon over time under uncertainty.
18 *Integrated Assessment; Vol 8, No 1 (2008)*. Available at:
19 http://journals.sfu.ca/int_assess/index.php/iaj/article/view/273.
- 20 **Houghton R.A., J.I. House, J. Pongratz, G.R. van der Werf, R.S. DeFries, M.C. Hansen, C. Le Quéré,**
21 **and N. Ramankutty (2012)**. Carbon emissions from land use and land-cover change. *Biogeosciences*
22 **9**, 5125–5142. (DOI: 10.5194/bg-9-5125-2012). Available at:
23 <http://www.biogeosciences.net/9/5125/2012/>.
- 24 **House K.Z., A.C. Baclig, M. Ranjan, E.A. van Nierop, J. Wilcox, and H.J. Herzog (2011)**. Economic and
25 energetic analysis of capturing CO₂ from ambient air. *Proceedings of the National Academy of*
26 *Sciences* **108**, 20428–20433. Available at: <http://www.pnas.org/content/108/51/20428.short>.
- 27 **House K.Z., C.H. House, D.P. Schrag, and M.J. Aziz (2007)**. Electrochemical Acceleration of Chemical
28 Weathering as an Energetically Feasible Approach to Mitigating Anthropogenic Climate Change.
29 *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **41**, 8464–8470. (DOI: 10.1021/es0701816). Available at:
30 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1021/es0701816>.
- 31 **ICTSD (2010)**. *International Transport, Climate Change and Trade – What are the options for*
32 *regulating emissions from aviation and shipping and what will be their impact on trade?*
33 International Centre for Trade and Sustainable Development.
- 34 **IEA (2010)**. *Global gaps in clean energy RD&D: updates and recommendations for international*
35 *collaboration*. International Energy Agency. Available at:
36 http://www.iea.org/publications/freepublications/publication/global_gaps.pdf.
- 37 **IEA (2011a)**. *CO₂ Emissions From Fuel Combustion*. International Energy Agency, Paris.
- 38 **IEA (2011b)**. *Energy Balances of Non-OECD Countries*. International Energy Agency, Paris.

- 1 **IEA (2012a).** *Energy Balances of Non-OECD Countries*. International Energy Agency, Paris, (ISBN: 978-
2 92-64-08414-8).
- 3 **IEA (2012b).** *CO2 Emissions from Fuel Combustion. Beyond 2020 Online Database. 2012 Edition*.
4 International Energy Agency, Paris. Available at: <http://data.iea.org>.
- 5 **Irvine P.J., R.L. Sriver, and K. Keller (2012).** Tension between reducing sea-level rise and global
6 warming through solar-radiation management. *Nature Clim. Change* **2**, 97–100. (DOI:
7 10.1038/nclimate1351). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1351>.
- 8 **Jackson R.B., E.G. Jobbágy, R. Avissar, S.B. Roy, D.J. Barrett, C.W. Cook, K.A. Farley, D.C. le Maitre,
9 B.A. McCarl, and B.C. Murray (2005).** Trading Water for Carbon with Biological Carbon
10 Sequestration. *Science* **310**, 1944–1947. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1119282). Available at:
11 <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/310/5756/1944.abstract>.
- 12 **Jacoby H.D., M.H. Babiker, S. Paltsev, and J.M. Reilly (2009).** Sharing the Burden of GHG
13 Reductions. In: *Post-Kyoto International Climate Policy: Implementing Architectures for Agreement*.
14 J.E. Aldy, R.N. Stavins, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, .Available at:
15 [http://belfercenter.ksg.harvard.edu/publication/18613/sharing_the_burden_of_ghg_reductions.ht](http://belfercenter.ksg.harvard.edu/publication/18613/sharing_the_burden_of_ghg_reductions.html)
16 [ml](http://belfercenter.ksg.harvard.edu/publication/18613/sharing_the_burden_of_ghg_reductions.html).
- 17 **Jakob M., G. Luderer, J. Steckel, M. Tavoni, and S. Monjon (2012).** Time to act now? Assessing the
18 costs of delaying climate measures and benefits of early action. *Climatic Change*, 1–21. Available at:
19 <http://www.springerlink.com/index/113470145513L749.pdf>.
- 20 **Jayaraman T., T. Kanitkar, and T. Dsouza (2011).** Equitable access to sustainable development: An
21 Indian approach. In: *Equitable access to sustainable development: Contribution to the body of*
22 *scientific knowledge: A paper by experts from BASIC countries*. BASIC expert group, Beijing, Brasilia,
23 Cape Town and Mumbai.
- 24 **Jewell J., A. Cherp, and K. Riahi (in review).** Energy security under de-carbonization energy
25 scenarios. *Energy Policy*.
- 26 **Jewell J., A. Cherp, V. Vinichenko, N. Bauer, T. Kober, D. McCollum, D.P. van Vuuren, and B. van
27 der Zwaan (in review).** Energy security in major economies under long-term low-carbon scenarios.
28 *Climate Change Economics*.
- 29 **Jiahua P. (2008).** Carbon Budget for Basic Needs Satisfaction: implications for international equity
30 and sustainability [J]. *World Economics and Politics* **1**, 003. Available at:
31 http://en.cnki.com.cn/Article_en/CJFDTOTAL-SJJZ200801003.htm.
- 32 **Johansson D.J.A., P.L. Lucas, M. Weitzel, E.O. Ahlgren, A.B. Bazaz, W. Chen, M.G.J. den Elzen, J.
33 Ghosh, M. Grahn, and Q.M. Liang (2012).** Multi-model analyses of the economic and energy
34 implications for China and India in a post-Kyoto climate regime. *submitted to Energy Policy*. Available
35 at: <http://www.econstor.eu/handle/10419/67337>.
- 36 **Johansson D.J.A., U.M. Persson, and C. Azar (2006).** The Cost of Using Global Warming Potentials:
37 Analysing the Trade off Between CO2, CH4 and N2O. *Climatic Change* **77**, 291–309. (DOI:
38 10.1007/s10584-006-9054-1). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-006-9054-1>.
- 39 **JRC/PBL (2012).** *Emission Database for Global Atmospheric Research (EDGAR) - release version 4.2*
40 *FT2010*. European Commission, Joint Research Centre (JRC)/PBL Netherlands Environmental
41 Assessment Agency. Available at: <http://edgar.jrc.ec.europa.eu>.

- 1 **Kainuma M., P.R. Shukla, and K. Jiang (2012)**. Framing and Modelling of a Low Carbon Society: An
2 Overview. *Energy Economics* **In press**.
- 3 **Keith D.W. (2000)**. GEOENGINEERING THE CLIMATE: History and Prospect1. *Annu. Rev. Energy.*
4 *Environ.* **25**, 245–284. (DOI: 10.1146/annurev.energy.25.1.245). Available at:
5 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1146/annurev.energy.25.1.245>.
- 6 **Keith D.W., M. Ha-Duong, and J.K. Stolaroff (2006a)**. Climate strategy with CO₂ capture from the
7 air. *Climatic Change* **74**, 17–45. Available at:
8 <http://www.springerlink.com/index/Y81415636R82065G.pdf>.
- 9 **Keith D., M. Ha-Duong, and J. Stolaroff (2006b)**. Climate Strategy with Co₂ Capture from the Air.
10 *Climatic Change* **74**, 17–45. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-005-9026-x). Available at:
11 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-005-9026-x>.
- 12 **Keller K., and D. McInerney (2008)**. The dynamics of learning about a climate threshold. *Climate*
13 *Dynamics* **30**, 321–332. (DOI: 10.1007/s00382-007-0290-5). Available at:
14 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s00382-007-0290-5>.
- 15 **Keller K., D. McInerney, and D. Bradford (2008)**. Carbon dioxide sequestration: how much and
16 when? *Climatic Change* **88**, 267–291. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9417-x). Available at:
17 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-008-9417-x>.
- 18 **Kemfert C., and T. Truong (2007)**. Impact assessment of emissions stabilization scenarios with and
19 without induced technological change. *Energy Policy* **35**, 5337–5345. Available at:
20 [http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-
21 34548782145&partnerID=40&md5=b09f6e76a68a852f4015257d15e4e32e](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-34548782145&partnerID=40&md5=b09f6e76a68a852f4015257d15e4e32e).
- 22 **Keppo I., and S. Rao (2007)**. International climate regimes: Effects of delayed participation.
23 *Technological Forecasting and Social Change* **74**, 962–979. Available at:
24 [http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V71-4KXDR29-
25 1/1/2e6ef11afdf377e999fcd606740dca00](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V71-4KXDR29-1/1/2e6ef11afdf377e999fcd606740dca00).
- 26 **Kim S., C. MacCracken, and J. Edmonds (2000)**. Solar Energy Technologies And Stabilizing
27 Atmospheric CO₂ Concentrations. *Progress in Photovoltaics* **8**, 3–15.
- 28 **Kim S.H., K. Wada, A. Kurosawa, and M. Roberts** Nuclear Energy Response in the EMF 27 Study.
29 *Climatic Change* **submitted**.
- 30 **Klepper G., and W. Rickels (2012)**. The Real Economics of Climate Engineering. *Economics Research*
31 *International* **2012**. Available at: <http://www.hindawi.com/journals/econ/aip/316564/>.
- 32 **Knopf B., Y.-H.H. Chen, E. De Cian, H. Förster, A. Kanudia, I. Karkatsouli, I. Keppo, T. Koljonen, K.**
33 **Schumacher, and D. Van Vuuren (Submitted)**. Beyond 2020 - Strategies and costs for transforming
34 the European energy system. Overview paper of the EMF28 model comparison of the EU Energy
35 Roadmap,. *Climate Change Economics* **In review**.
- 36 **Knopf B., O. Edenhofer, T. Barker, N. Bauer, L. Baumstark, B. Chateau, P. Criqui, A. Held, M. Isaac,**
37 **M. Jakob, E. Jochem, A. Kitous, S. Kypreos, M. Leimbach, B. Magne, S. Mima, W. Schade, S.**
38 **Scriciu, H. Turton, and D. van Vuuren (2009)**. The economics of low stabilisation: implications for
39 technological change and policy. In: *Making climate change work for us*. Cambridge University Press,
40 Cambridge.

- 1 **Knopf B., G. Luderer, and O. Edenhofer (2011).** Exploring the feasibility of low stabilization targets.
2 *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Climate Change* **2**, 617–626. (DOI: 10.1002/wcc.124). Available at:
3 <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/wcc.124/abstract>.
- 4 **Kravitz B., A. Robock, O. Boucher, H. Schmidt, K.E. Taylor, G. Stenchikov, and M. Schulz (2011).** The
5 Geoengineering Model Intercomparison Project (GeoMIP). *Atmospheric Science Letters* **12**, 162–167.
6 (DOI: 10.1002/asl.316). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/asl.316>.
- 7 **Krey V., and L. Clarke (2011).** Role of renewable energy in climate mitigation: A synthesis of recent
8 scenarios. *Climate Policy* **11**, 1131–1158.
- 9 **Krey V., G. Luderer, L. Clarke, and E. Kriegler (Submitted).** Getting from here to there – energy
10 technology transformation pathways in the EMF-27 scenarios. *Climatic Change*.
- 11 **Krey V., and K. Riahi (2009).** Implications of delayed participation and technology failure for the
12 feasibility, costs, and likelihood of staying below temperature targets—Greenhouse gas mitigation
13 scenarios for the 21st century. *Energy Economics* **31, Supplement 2**, S94–S106. (DOI: doi:
14 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.07.001). Available at:
15 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988309001170>.
- 16 **Kriegler E., and et al. (2013).** Can we still meet 2°C with a climate agreement in force by 2020? The
17 LIMITS study on implications of Durban Action Platform scenarios. *submitted to Climate Change*
18 *Economics*.
- 19 **Kriegler E., N. Petermann, V. Krey, J. Schwanitz, G. Luderer, S. Ashina, V. Bosetti, A. Kitous, A.
20 Méjean, L. Paroussos, F. Sano, H. Turton, C. Wilson, and D. van Vuuren (submitted).** Diagnosing
21 integrated assessment models of climate policy. Technological forecasting and social change.
22 *Technological forecasting and social change*.
- 23 **Kriegler E., J. Weyant, G. Blanford, L. Clarke, J. Edmonds, A. Fawcett, V. Krey, G. Luderer, K. Riahi,
24 R. Richels, S. Rose, M. Tavoni, and D. van Vuuren (Submitted).** The Role of Technology for Climate
25 Stabilization: Overview of the EMF 27 Study on Energy System Transition Pathways Under
26 Alternative Climate Policy Regimes. *Climatic Change*.
- 27 **Kruyt B., D.P. van Vuuren, H.J.M. de Vries, and H. Groenenberg (2009).** Indicators for energy
28 security. *Energy Policy* **37**, 2166–2181. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.02.006).
- 29 **Kuntsi-Reunanen E., and J. Luukkanen (2006).** Greenhouse gas emission reductions in the post-
30 Kyoto period: Emission intensity changes required under the “contraction and convergence”
31 approach. *Natural Resources Forum* **30**, 272–279. (DOI: 10.1111/j.1477-8947.2006.00119.x).
32 Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1111/j.1477-8947.2006.00119.x>.
- 33 **Kyle P., L. Clarke, G. Pugh, M. Wise, K. Calvin, J. Edmonds, and S. Kim (2009).** The value of advanced
34 technology in meeting 2050 greenhouse gas emissions targets in the United States. *Energy*
35 *Economics* **31**, S254–S267. (DOI: 16/j.eneco.2009.09.008). Available at:
36 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988309001649>.
- 37 **Kyle P., and S.H. Kim (2011).** Long-term implications of alternative light-duty vehicle technologies
38 for global greenhouse gas emissions and primary energy demands. *Energy Policy* **39**, 3012–3024.
39 (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2011.03.016). Available at:
40 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421511001960>.

- 1 **Landis F., and T. Bernauer (2012).** Transfer payments in global climate policy. *Nature Climate*
2 *Change* **2**, 628–633. Available at: <http://go.nature.com/49j2ys>.
- 3 **Leimbach M., N. Bauer, L. Baumstark, and O. Edenhofer (2010).** Mitigation costs in a globalized
4 world: climate policy analysis with REMIND-R. *Environmental Modeling and Assessment* **15**, 155–
5 173.
- 6 **Liang Q.M., and Y.-M. Wei (2012).** Distributional impacts of taxing carbon in China: Results from the
7 CEEPA model. *Applied Energy* **92**, 545–551. (DOI: 10.1016/j.apenergy.2011.10.036).
- 8 **Loschel (2002).** Technological change in economic models of environmental policy: a survey.
9 *Ecological Economics* **43**, 105–126. (DOI: 10.1016/S0921-8009(02)00209-4).
- 10 **Lubowski R.N., and S.K. Rose (2013).** The potential of REDD+: Economic modeling insights and
11 issues. *Review of Environmental Economics and Policy* **In press**.
- 12 **Lucas P.L., D. van Vuuren, J.G.J. Olivier, and M.G.J. den Elzen (2007).** Long-term reduction potential
13 of non-CO2 greenhouse gases. *Environmental Science & Policy* **10**, 85–103. (DOI:
14 10.1016/j.envsci.2006.10.007). Available at:
15 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1462901106001316>.
- 16 **Luderer G., V. Bosetti, M. Jakob, M. Leimbach, J. Steckel, H. Waisman, and O. Edenhofer (2011).**
17 The economics of decarbonizing the energy system—results and insights from the RECIPE model
18 intercomparison. *Climatic Change*, 1–29. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0105-x). Available at:
19 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-0105-x>.
- 20 **Luderer G., V. Bosetti, M. Jakob, M. Leimbach, J.C. Steckel, H. Waisman, and O. Edenhofer (2012).**
21 The economics of decarbonizing the energy system—results and insights from the RECIPE model
22 intercomparison. *Climatic Change*, 1–29.
- 23 **Luderer G., E. DeCian, J.-C. Hourcade, M. Leimbach, H. Waisman, and O. Edenhofer (2012).** On the
24 regional distribution of mitigation costs in a global cap-and-trade regime. *Climatic Change*. (DOI:
25 10.1007/s10584-012-0408-6). Available at:
26 <http://www.springerlink.com/content/631knj4440358644/>.
- 27 **Luderer G., V. Krey, R. Pietzcker, K. Calvin, J. Merrick, J.V. Vliet, K. Wada, and S. Mima** The role of
28 renewable energy in climate stabilization: results from the EMF 27 scenarios. *Climatic Change*
29 **submitted**.
- 30 **Manne A.S., and R.G. Richels (2001).** An alternative approach to establishing trade-offs among
31 greenhouse gases. *Nature* **410**, 675–677. (DOI: 10.1038/35070541). Available at:
32 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/35070541>.
- 33 **Manning M., and A. Reisinger (2011).** Broader perspectives for comparing different greenhouse
34 gases. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society A: Mathematical,*
35 *Physical and Engineering Sciences* **369**, 1891–1905. (DOI: 10.1098/rsta.2010.0349). Available
36 at: <http://rsta.royalsocietypublishing.org/content/369/1943/1891.abstract>.
- 37 **Mansur E., R. Mendelsohn, and W. Morrison (2008).** Climate change adaptation: A study of fuel
38 choice and consumption in the US energy sector. *Journal of Environmental Economics and*
39 *Management* **55**, 175–193.

- 1 **Marangoni G., and M. Tavoni (2013).** Bridging the clean energy R&D gap to 2C. *submitted to Climate*
2 *Change Economics.*
- 3 **Di Maria C., and E. Werf (2007).** Carbon leakage revisited: unilateral climate policy with directed
4 technical change. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **39**, 55–74. (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-007-
5 9091-x). Available at: <http://www.springerlink.com/content/v875281128q26r16/>.
- 6 **Maria C.D., and E. Van der Werf (2008).** Carbon leakage revisited: unilateral climate policy with
7 directed technical change. *Environmental and Resource Economics* **39**, 55–74. (DOI: 10.1007/s10640-
8 007-9091-x). Available at: <http://www.springerlink.com/index/v875281128q26r16.pdf>.
- 9 **Matthews H.D., and K. Caldeira (2007).** Transient climate–carbon simulations of planetary
10 geoengineering. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **104**, 9949–9954. (DOI:
11 10.1073/pnas.0700419104). Available at: <http://www.pnas.org/content/104/24/9949.abstract>.
- 12 **McCollum D., and al (2013).** Investments, offsets, and incentives: an analysis of the 2°C target and
13 what it takes to achieve it. **submitted to Climate Change Economics.**
- 14 **McCollum D., N. Bauer, K. Calvin, A. Kitous, and K. Riahi (2013a).** Fossil resource and energy
15 security dynamics in conventional and carbon-constrained worlds. *Climatic Change* **submitted.**
- 16 **McCollum D., N. Bauer, K. Calvin, A. Kitous, and K. Riahi (2013b).** Fossil resource and energy
17 security dynamics in conventional and carbon-constrained worlds. *Climatic Change* **In review.**
- 18 **McCollum D., V. Krey, and K. Riahi (2011).** An integrated approach to energy sustainability. *Nature*
19 *Climate Change* **1**, 428–429. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1297). Available at:
20 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1297>.
- 21 **McCollum D., V. Krey, K. Riahi, P. Kolp, A. Grubler, M. Makowski, and N. Nakicenovic (2013).**
22 Climate policies can help resolve energy security and air pollution challenges. *Climatic Change* **In**
23 **press.**
- 24 **McCollum D., Y. Nagai, K. Riahi, G. Marangoni, K. Calvin, R. Pietzcker, J. Van Vliet, and B. Van der**
25 **Zwaan (Submitted).** Investments, offsets, and incentives: an analysis of the 2°C target and what it
26 takes to achieve it. *Climate Change Economics.*
- 27 **Meinshausen M. (2006).** What does a 2°C target mean for greenhouse gas concentrations? - A brief
28 analysis based on multi-gas emission pathways and several climate sensitivity uncertainty estimates.
29 pp.265–279, .
- 30 **Meinshausen M., B. Hare, T.M. Wigley, D. Vuuren, M.J. Elzen, and R. Swart (2006).** Multi-gas
31 Emissions Pathways to Meet Climate Targets. *Climatic Change* **75**, 151–194. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-
32 005-9013-2). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-005-9013-2>.
- 33 **Meinshausen M., N. Meinshausen, W. Hare, S.C.B. Raper, K. Frieler, R. Knutti, D.J. Frame, and M.R.**
34 **Allen (2009).** Greenhouse-gas emission targets for limiting global warming to 2 degrees C. *Nature*
35 **458**, 1158–1162. (DOI: 10.1038/nature08017). Available at:
36 <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/19407799>.
- 37 **Meinshausen M., T.M.L. Wigley, and S.C.B. Raper (2011).** Emulating atmosphere-ocean and carbon
38 cycle models with a simpler model, MAGICC6 – Part 2: Applications. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.* **11**, 1457–
39 1471. (DOI: 10.5194/acp-11-1457-2011). Available at: [http://www.atmos-chem-](http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/11/1457/2011/)
40 [phys.net/11/1457/2011/](http://www.atmos-chem-phys.net/11/1457/2011/).

- 1 **Melillo J.M., J.M. Reilly, D.W. Kicklighter, A.C. Gurgel, T.W. Cronin, S. Paltsev, B.S. Felzer, X. Wang,**
2 **A.P. Sokolov, and C.A. Schlosser (2009).** Indirect Emissions from Biofuels: How Important? *Science*
3 **326**, 1397–1399. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1180251). Available at:
4 <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/326/5958/1397.abstract>.
- 5 **Mercer A.M., D.W. Keith, and J.D. Sharp (2011).** Public understanding of solar radiation
6 management. *Environmental Research Letters* **6**, 044006. Available at: [http://stacks.iop.org/1748-](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/6/i=4/a=044006)
7 [9326/6/i=4/a=044006](http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/6/i=4/a=044006).
- 8 **Messner S. (1997).** Endogenized technological learning in an energy systems model. *Journal of*
9 *Evolutionary Economics* **7**, 291–313. (DOI: 10.1007/s001910050045).
- 10 **Meyer A. (2000).** *Contraction & convergence: the global solution to climate change*. Green Books,
11 Bristol, UK, (ISBN: 1870098943).
- 12 **Miketa A., and L. Schrattenholzer (2006).** Equity implications of two burden-sharing rules for
13 stabilizing greenhouse-gas concentrations. *Energy Policy* **34**, 877–891. (DOI:
14 10.1016/j.enpol.2004.08.050). Available at:
15 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421504002861>.
- 16 **Molden D. (2007).** *Comprehensive Assessment of Water Management in Agriculture*. London:
17 Earthscan, and Colombo: International Water Management Institute., (ISBN: 978-1-84407-396-2).
18 Available at: <http://www.iwmi.cgiar.org/assessment/>
19 http://www.iwmi.cgiar.org/assessment/files_new/synthesis/Summary_SynthesisBook.pdf.
- 20 **Montgomery W.D. (1972).** Markets in licenses and efficient pollution control programs. *Journal of*
21 *Economic Theory* **5**, 395–418. Available at: [http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/jetheo/v5y1972i3p395-](http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/jetheo/v5y1972i3p395-418.html)
22 [418.html](http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/jetheo/v5y1972i3p395-418.html).
- 23 **Moore J.C., S. Jevrejeva, and A. Grinsted (2010).** Efficacy of geoengineering to limit 21st century
24 sea-level rise. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **107**, 15699–15703. (DOI:
25 10.1073/pnas.1008153107). Available at: <http://www.pnas.org/content/107/36/15699.abstract>.
- 26 **Moreno-Cruz J.B., and D.W. Keith (2012).** Climate policy under uncertainty: a case for solar
27 geoengineering. *Climatic Change*, 1–14. Available at:
28 <http://www.springerlink.com/index/L824M4UNW0472803.pdf>.
- 29 **Moreno-Cruz J., K. Ricke, and D. Keith (2012).** A simple model to account for regional inequalities in
30 the effectiveness of solar radiation management. *Climatic Change* **110**, 649–668. (DOI:
31 10.1007/s10584-011-0103-z). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-0103-z>.
- 32 **Moss R., J.A. Edmonds, K.A. Hibbard, M.R. Manning, S.K. Rose, D. van Vuuren, T.R. Carter, S.**
33 **Emori, M. Kainuma, T. Kram, G.A. Meehl, J.F.B. Mitchell, N. Nakicenovic, K. Riahi, S.J. Smith, R.J.**
34 **Stouffer, A.M. Thomson, J.P. Weyant, and T.J. Wilbanks (2010).** The next generation of scenarios
35 for climate change research and assessment. *Nature* **463**, 747–756. (DOI: 10.1038/nature08823).
36 Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature08823>.
- 37 **Myhre G., J.S. Fuglestedt, T.K. Berntsen, and M.T. Lund (2011).** Mitigation of short-lived heating
38 components may lead to unwanted long-term consequences. *Atmospheric Environment* **45**, 6103–
39 6106. (DOI: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.08.009). Available at:
40 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1352231011008296>.

- 1 **Nabel J.E.M.S., J. Rogelj, C.M. Chen, K. Markmann, D.J.H. Gutzmann, and M. Meinshausen (2011).**
2 Decision support for international climate policy – The PRIMAP emission module. *Environmental*
3 *Modelling & Software* **26**, 1419–1433. (DOI: 10.1016/j.envsoft.2011.08.004). Available at:
4 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1364815211001873>.
- 5 **Nagashima M., R. Dellink, E. van Ierland, and H.-P. Weikard (2009).** Stability of international climate
6 coalitions – A comparison of transfer schemes. *Ecological Economics* **68**, 1476–1487. (DOI:
7 10.1016/j.ecolecon.2008.10.006). Available at:
8 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0921800908004680>.
- 9 **Nakicenovic N., A. Grubler, and A. McDonald (1998).** *Global Energy Perspectives*. Cambridge
10 University Press, Cambridge.
- 11 **Nemet G.F., and A.R. Brandt (2012).** Willingness to pay for a climate backstop: Liquid fuel producers
12 and direct CO₂ air capture. *The Energy Journal* **33**. Available at:
13 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/aen/journal/33-1-a03.html>.
- 14 **Nemet G.F., T. Holloway, and P. Meier (2010).** Implications of incorporating air-quality co-benefits
15 into climate change policymaking. *Environmental Research Letters* **5**, 014007. Available at:
16 <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/5/i=1/a=014007>.
- 17 **Nordhaus W.D., and J. Boyer (2000).** *Warming the World: Economic Models of Global Warming*. Mit
18 Press, (ISBN: 9780262640541). Available at: <http://books.google.fi/books?id=GbcCZHGQliwC>.
- 19 **Nurse K. (2009).** *Trade, climate change and tourism: Responding to ecological and regulatory*
20 *challenges*. International Centre for Trade and Sustainable Development.
- 21 **Nusbaumer J., and K. Matsumoto (2008).** Climate and carbon cycle changes under the overshoot
22 scenario. *Global and Planetary Change* **62**, 164–172. (DOI: 10.1016/j.gloplacha.2008.01.002).
23 Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S092181810800012X>.
- 24 **O’Neill B.C., K. Riahi, and I. Keppo (2010).** Mitigation implications of midcentury targets that
25 preserve long-term climate policy options. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the*
26 *United States of America* **107**, 1011–1016. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0903797106). Available at:
27 [http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-75749097741&partnerID=40&md5=def770349e00627d9c89a8cd5f069d62)
28 [75749097741&partnerID=40&md5=def770349e00627d9c89a8cd5f069d62](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-75749097741&partnerID=40&md5=def770349e00627d9c89a8cd5f069d62).
- 29 **OECD (2008).** *OECD environmental outlook to 2030*. OECD Publishing Paris, France.
- 30 **OECD (2009).** *The economics of climate change mitigation: policies and options for global action*
31 *beyond 2012*. Paris, France, (ISBN: 9789264056060).
- 32 **Onigkeit J., N. Anger, and B. Brouns (2009).** Fairness aspects of linking the European emissions
33 trading scheme under a long-term stabilization scenario for CO₂ concentration. *Mitigation and*
34 *Adaptation Strategies for Global Change* **14**, 477–494. (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-009-9177-6). Available
35 at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s11027-009-9177-6>.
- 36 **Oschlies A., W. Koeve, W. Rickels, and K. Rehdanz (2010).** Side effects and accounting aspects of
37 hypothetical large-scale Southern Ocean iron fertilization. *Biogeosciences* **7**, 4017–4035. (DOI:
38 10.5194/bg-7-4017-2010). Available at: <http://www.biogeosciences.net/7/4017/2010/>.

- 1 **Otto V.M., A. Löschel, and J. Reilly (2008)**. Directed technical change and differentiation of climate
2 policy. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2855–2878. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2008.03.005). Available at:
3 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988308000480>.
- 4 **Otto V.M., and J. Reilly (2008)**. Directed technical change and the adoption of CO2 abatement
5 technology: The case of CO2 capture and storage. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2879–2898. Available at:
6 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/eneeco/v30y2008i6p2879-2898.html>.
- 7 **Pachauri S., A. Brew-Hammond, D.F. Barnes, D.H. Bouille, S. Gitonga, V. Modi, G. Prasad, A. Rath,
8 and H. Zerrifi (2012)**. Chapter 19 - Energy Access for Development. In: *Global Energy Assessment -
9 Toward a Sustainable Future*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK and New York, NY, USA and
10 the International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis, Laxenburg, Austria pp.1401–1458, (ISBN:
11 9781 10700 5198 hardback 9780 52118 2935 paperback). Available at:
12 www.globalenergyassessment.org.
- 13 **Paltsev S., J. Reilly, H.D. Jacoby, A.C. Gurgel, G.E. Metcalf, A.P. Sokolov, and J.F. Holak (2008)**.
14 Assessment of US GHG cap-and-trade proposals. *Climate Policy* **8**, 395–420. Available at:
15 http://globalchange.mit.edu/pubs/abstract.php?publication_id=988.
- 16 **Paltsev S., J. Reilly, H.D. Jacoby, and K.H. Tay (2007)**. How (and why) do climate policy costs differ
17 among countries? In: *Human-Induced Climate Change*. M.E. Schlesinger, H.S. Khesghi, J. Smith, F.C.
18 de la Chesnaye, J.M. Reilly, T. Wilson, C. Kolstad, (eds.), Cambridge University Press, pp.282–293,
19 (ISBN: 9780511619472). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511619472>.
- 20 **Pan Y., R.A. Birdsey, J. Fang, R. Houghton, P.E. Kauppi, W.A. Kurz, O.L. Phillips, A. Shvidenko, S.L.
21 Lewis, J.G. Canadell, P. Ciais, R.B. Jackson, S.W. Pacala, A.D. McGuire, S. Piao, A. Rautiainen, S.
22 Sitch, and D. Hayes (2011)**. A Large and Persistent Carbon Sink in the World’s Forests. *Science* **333**,
23 988–993. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1201609). Available at:
24 <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/333/6045/988.abstract>.
- 25 **PBL (2012)**. *Roads from Rio+20. Pathways to achieve global sustainability goals by 2050*. Netherlands
26 Environmental Assessment Agency (PBL), The Hague.
- 27 **Persson T.A., C. Azar, D. Johansson, and K. Lindgren (2007)**. Major oil exporters may profit rather
28 than lose, in a carbon-constrained world. *Energy Policy* **35**, 6346–6353. (DOI:
29 10.1016/j.enpol.2007.06.027). Available at:
30 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421507002583>.
- 31 **Persson T.A., C. Azar, and K. Lindgren (2006)**. Allocation of CO2 emission permits—Economic
32 incentives for emission reductions in developing countries. *Energy Policy* **34**, 1889–1899. Available
33 at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421505000601>.
- 34 **Peterson S., and G. Klepper (2007)**. *Distribution matters: Taxes vs. emissions trading in post Kyoto
35 climate regimes*. Germany. Available at: <http://hdl.handle.net/10419/4076>.
- 36 **Pielke Jr R.A. (2009)**. An idealized assessment of the economics of air capture of carbon dioxide in
37 mitigation policy. *environmental science & policy* **12**, 216–225. Available at:
38 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1462901109000161>.
- 39 **Pongratz J., D.B. Lobell, L. Cao, and K. Caldeira (2012)**. Crop yields in a geoengineered climate.
40 *Nature Clim. Change* **2**, 101–105. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1373).

- 1 **Popp D. (2006a)**. ENTICE-BR: The effects of backstop technology R&D on climate policy models.
2 *Energy Economics* **28**, 188–222.
- 3 **Popp D. (2006b)**. Innovation in climate policy models: Implementing lessons from the economics of
4 R&D. *Energy Economics* **28**, 596–609. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2006.05.007). Available at:
5 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988306000648>.
- 6 **Popp D., J.P. Dietrich, H. Lotze-Campen, D. Klein, N. Bauer, M. Krause, T. Beringer, D. Gerten, and**
7 **O. Edenhofer (2011)**. The economic potential of bioenergy for climate change mitigation with special
8 attention given to implications for the land system. *Environmental Research Letters* **6**, 034017. (DOI:
9 10.1088/1748-9326/6/3/034017). Available at: <http://iopscience.iop.org/1748-9326/6/3/034017/>.
- 10 **Popp D., I. Hascic, and N. Medhi (2011)**. Technology and the diffusion of renewable energy. *Energy*
11 *Economics* **33**, 648–662. (DOI: doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2010.08.007). Available at:
12 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988310001283>.
- 13 **Popp A., S.K. Rose, K. Calvin, D. Van Vuuren, J.P. Dietrich, M. Wise, E. Stehfest, F. Humpenöder,**
14 **and et al. (in review)**. Land-use transition for bioenergy and climate stabilization: model comparison
15 of drivers, impacts and interactions with other land use based mitigation options.
- 16 **Rafaj P., W. Schöpp, P. Russ, C. Heyes, and M. Amann (2012)**. Co-benefits of post-2012 global
17 climate mitigation policies. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change*, 1–24. (DOI:
18 10.1007/s11027-012-9390-6). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s11027-012-9390-6>.
- 19 **Ramanathan V., and Y. Xu (2010)**. The Copenhagen Accord for limiting global warming: criteria,
20 constraints, and available avenues. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United*
21 *States of America* **107**, 8055–8062. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.1002293107).
- 22 **Reilly J., J. Melillo, Y. Cai, D. Kicklighter, A. Gurgel, S. Paltsev, T. Cronin, A. Sokolov, and A.**
23 **Schlosser (2012)**. Using Land To Mitigate Climate Change: Hitting the Target, Recognizing the Trade-
24 offs. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **46**, 5672–5679. (DOI: 10.1021/es2034729). Available at:
25 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1021/es2034729>.
- 26 **Reisinger A., P. Havlik, K. Riahi, O. Vliet, M. Obersteiner, and M. Herrero (2012)**. Implications of
27 alternative metrics for global mitigation costs and greenhouse gas emissions from agriculture.
28 *Climatic Change*, 1–14. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0593-3). Available at:
29 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-012-0593-3>.
- 30 **Riahi K., F. Dentener, D. Gielen, A. Grubler, J. Jewell, Z. Klimont, V. Krey, D. McCollum, S. Pachauri,**
31 **S. Rao, B. van Ruijven, D. van Vuuren, and C. Wilson (2012a)**. Energy Pathways for Sustainable
32 Development. In: *The Global Energy Assessment: Toward a Sustainable Future*. IIASA, Laxenburg,
33 Austria and Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, .
- 34 **Riahi K., F. Dentener, D. Gielen, A. Grubler, J. Jewell, Z. Klimont, V. Krey, D. McCollum, S. Pachauri,**
35 **S. Rao, B. van Ruijven, D.P. van Vuuren, and C. Wilson (2012b)**. Chapter 17 - Energy Pathways for
36 Sustainable Development. In: *Global Energy Assessment - Toward a Sustainable Future*. Cambridge
37 University Press, Cambridge, UK and New York, NY, USA and the International Institute for Applied
38 Systems Analysis, Laxenburg, Austria pp.1203–1306, (ISBN: 9781 10700 5198 hardback 9780 52118
39 2935 paperback). Available at: www.globalenergyassessment.org.
- 40 **Riahi K., E. Kriegler, N. Johnson, C. Bertram, M. Den Elzen, J. Eom, M. Schaeffer, J. Edmonds, and et**
41 **al. (Submitted)**. Locked into Copenhagen Pledges - Implications of short-term emission targets for
42 the cost and feasibility of long-term climate goals. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*.

- 1 **Richels R.G., and G.J. Blanford (2008).** The value of technological advance in decarbonizing the U.S.
2 economy. *Energy Economics* **30**, 2930–2946. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2008.06.005). Available at:
3 [http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-5204907983&partnerID=40&md5=456e111f2dfd17c7c5157032d98d6f4d)
4 [5204907983&partnerID=40&md5=456e111f2dfd17c7c5157032d98d6f4d](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-5204907983&partnerID=40&md5=456e111f2dfd17c7c5157032d98d6f4d).
- 5 **Richels R.G., G.J. Blanford, and T.F. Rutherford (2009).** International climate policy: a “second best”
6 solution for a “second best” world? *Climatic Change* **97**, 289–296. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-009-9730-
7 z). Available at: <http://www.springerlink.com/content/jv3v2901605435p7/>.
- 8 **Richels R., T. Rutherford, G. Blanford, and L. Clarke (2007).** Managing the transition to climate
9 stabilization. *Climate Policy* **7**, 409–428.
- 10 **Ricke K.L., M.G. Morgan, and M.R. Allen (2010).** Regional climate response to solar-radiation
11 management. *Nature Geosci* **3**, 537–541. (DOI: 10.1038/ngeo915). Available at:
12 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/ngeo915>.
- 13 **Robock A., L. Oman, and G.L. Stenchikov (2008).** Regional climate responses to geoengineering with
14 tropical and Arctic SO₂ injections. *J. Geophys. Res.* **113**, D16101. (DOI: 10.1029/2008JD010050).
15 Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1029/2008JD010050>.
- 16 **Rogelj J., W. Hare, J. Lowe, D. van Vuuren, K. Riahi, B. Matthews, T. Hanaoka, K. Jiang, and M.
17 Meinshausen (2011).** Emission pathways consistent with a 2 °C global temperature limit. *Nature
18 Clim. Change* **1**, 413–418. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1258). Available at:
19 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1258>.
- 20 **Rogelj J., D.L. McCollum, A. Reisinger, M. Meinshausen, and K. Riahi (2013).** Probabilistic cost
21 estimates for climate change mitigation. *Nature* **493**, 79–83. (DOI: 10.1038/nature11787). Available
22 at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nature11787>.
- 23 **Rose S.K., H. Ahammad, B. Eickhout, B. Fisher, A. Kurosawa, S. Rao, K. Riahi, and D.P. van Vuuren
24 (2012a).** Land-based mitigation in climate stabilization. *Energy Economics* **34**, 365–380. (DOI:
25 10.1016/j.eneco.2011.06.004). Available at:
26 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988311001265>.
- 27 **Rose S.K., H. Ahammad, B. Eickhout, B. Fisher, A. Kurosawa, S. Rao, K. Riahi, and D.P. van Vuuren
28 (2012b).** Land-based mitigation in climate stabilization. *Energy Economics* **34**, 365–380. (DOI:
29 10.1016/j.eneco.2011.06.004). Available at:
30 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988311001265>.
- 31 **Rose S.K., H. Ahammad, B. Eickhout, B. Fisher, A. Kurosawa, S. Rao, K. Riahi, and D. van Vuuren
32 (2013).** Land-based mitigation in climate stabilization. *Energy Economics In Press, Corrected Proof*.
33 (DOI: 16/j.eneco.2011.06.004). Available at:
34 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988311001265>.
- 35 **Rose S.K., H. Ahammad, B. Eickhout, B. Fisher, A. Kurosawa, S. Rao, K. Riahi, and D.P. van Vuuren
36 Land-based mitigation in climate stabilization. *Energy Economics In Press, Corrected Proof*. (DOI:
37 16/j.eneco.2011.06.004). Available at:
38 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988311001265>.**
- 39 **Rose S.K., E. Kriegler, R. Bibas, K. Calvin, D. Popp, D. Van Vuuren, and J. Weyant (in review).**
40 Bioenergy in energy transformation and climate management.

- 1 **Rose S.K., R. Richels, S. Smith, K. Riahi, J. Strefler, and D. van Vuuren (in review).** Non-Kyoto
2 Radiative Forcing in Long-Run Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Climate Change Scenarios. *Climatic*
3 *Change*.
- 4 **Rose S.K., and B. Sohngen (2011).** Global forest carbon sequestration and climate policy design.
5 *Environment and Development Economics* **16**, 429–454. (DOI: 10.1017/S1355770X11000027).
6 Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1017/S1355770X11000027>.
- 7 **Russ P., and P. Criqui (2007).** Post-Kyoto CO2 emission reduction: The soft landing scenario analysed
8 with POLES and other world models. *Energy Policy* **35**, 786–796. Available at:
9 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421506001145>.
- 10 **Sagar A.D., and B. van der Zwaan (2006).** Technological innovation in the energy sector: R&D,
11 deployment, and learning-by-doing. *Energy Policy* **34**, 2601–2608. (DOI:
12 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.04.012).
- 13 **Sarmiento J.L., R.D. Slater, J. Dunne, A. Gnanadesikan, and M.R. Hiscock (2009).** Efficiency of small
14 scale carbon mitigation by patch iron fertilization. *Biogeosciences Discussions* **6**, 10381–10446. (DOI:
15 10.5194/bgd-6-10381-2009). Available at: <http://www.biogeosciences-discuss.net/6/10381/2009/>.
- 16 **Sathaye J., O. Lucon, A. Rahman, J. Christensen, F. Denton, J. Fujino, G. Heath, M. Mirza, H.**
17 **Rudnick, A. Schlaepfer, and A. Shmakin (2011).** Renewable Energy in the Context of Sustainable
18 Development. In: *IPCC Special Report on Renewable Energy Sources and Climate Change Mitigation*.
19 Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- 20 **Schaeffer M., L. Gohar, E. Kriegler, J. Lowe, K. Riahi, and D. Van Vuuren (in review).** Mid- and long-
21 term climate projections for fragmented and delayed-action scenarios.
- 22 **Schaeffer M., T. Kram, M. Meinshausen, D. van Vuuren, and W.L. Hare (2008).** Near-linear cost
23 increase to reduce climate-change risk. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **105**, 20621
24 –20626. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0802416106). Available at:
25 <http://www.pnas.org/content/105/52/20621.abstract>.
- 26 **Schäfer A. (2005).** Structural change in energy use. *Energy Policy* **33**, 429–437. (DOI: doi:
27 10.1016/j.enpol.2003.09.002). Available at:
28 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421503002799>.
- 29 **Schellnhuber H.J., D. Messner, C. Leggewie, R. Leinfelder, N. Nakicenovic, S. Rahmstorf, S.**
30 **Schlacke, J. Schmid, and R. Schubert (2009).** Solving the climate dilemma: The budget approach.
31 *Special Report, German Advisory Council on Global Change (WBGU), Berlin*, 25.
- 32 **Searchinger T., R. Heimlich, R.A. Houghton, F. Dong, A. Elobeid, J. Fabiosa, S. Tokgoz, D. Hayes, and**
33 **T.-H. Yu (2008).** Use of U.S. Croplands for Biofuels Increases Greenhouse Gases Through Emissions
34 from Land-Use Change. *Science* **319**, 1238 –1240. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1151861). Available at:
35 <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/319/5867/1238.abstract>.
- 36 **Shen Y., T. Oki, N. Utsumi, S. Kanae, and N. Hanasaki (2008).** Projection of future world water
37 resources under SRES scenarios: water withdrawal / Projection des ressources en eau mondiales
38 futures selon les scénarios du RSSE: prélèvement d'eau. *Hydrological Sciences Journal* **53**, 11–33.
39 (DOI: 10.1623/hysj.53.1.11). Available at:
40 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1623/hysj.53.1.11>.

- 1 **Shepherd J., K. Caldeira, P. Cox, J. Haigh, D. Keith, B. Launder, G. Mace, and et al. (2009).**
2 *Geoengineering the climate: science, governance and uncertainty*. The Royal Society, London, UK.
- 3 **Shiklomanov I.A., and J.C. Rodda (2003).** *World Water Resources at the Beginning of the 21st*
4 *Century*. Cambridge, UK.
- 5 **Shine K.P., T.K. Berntsen, J.S. Fuglestvedt, R.B. Skeie, and N. Stuber (2007).** Comparing the climate
6 effect of emissions of short- and long-lived climate agents. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal*
7 *Society A: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences* **365**, 1903–1914. (DOI:
8 10.1098/rsta.2007.2050). Available at:
9 <http://rsta.royalsocietypublishing.org/content/365/1856/1903.abstract>.
- 10 **Shukla P.R., and V. Chaturvedi (2012).** Low carbon and clean energy scenarios for India: Analysis of
11 targets approach. *Energy Economics* **34, Supplement 3**, S487–S495. (DOI:
12 10.1016/j.eneco.2012.05.002). Available at:
13 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0140988312001028>.
- 14 **Shukla P., and S. Dhar (2011a).** Climate agreements and India: aligning options and opportunities on
15 a new track. *International Environmental Agreements: Politics, Law and Economics* **11**, 229–243.
16 Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/a/spr/ieaple/v11y2011i3p229-243.html>.
- 17 **Shukla P.R., and S. Dhar (2011b).** Climate agreements and India: aligning options and opportunities
18 on a new track. *International Environmental Agreements: Politics, Law and Economics* **11**, 229–243.
19 Available at: <http://ideas.repec.org/a/spr/ieaple/v11y2011i3p229-243.html>.
- 20 **Shukla P.R., S. Dhar, and D. Mahapatra (2008).** Low-carbon society scenarios for India. *Climate*
21 *Policy* **8**, S156–S176. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2007.0498). Available at:
22 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2007.0498>.
- 23 **Shukla P.R., A. Garg, and S. Dhar (2009).** Integrated regional assessment for South Asia: A Case
24 Study. In: *Knight, C.G. & Jäger, J. (eds). Integrated Regional Assessment of Climate Change*.
25 Cambridge University Press, .
- 26 **Silberstein R.P., S.K. Aryal, J. Durrant, M. Pearcey, M. Braccia, S.P. Charles, L. Boniecka, G.A.**
27 **Hodgson, M.A. Bari, N.R. Viney, and D.J. McFarlane (2012).** Climate change and runoff in south-
28 western Australia. *Journal of Hydrology* **475**, 441–455. (DOI: 10.1016/j.jhydrol.2012.02.009).
29 Available at: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0022169412001072>.
- 30 **Skea J.I.M., and S. Nishioka (2008).** Policies and practices for a low-carbon society. *Climate Policy* **8**,
31 S5–S16. (DOI: 10.3763/cpol.2008.0487). Available at:
32 <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3763/cpol.2008.0487>.
- 33 **Smith S.M., J.A. Lowe, N.H.A. Bowerman, L.K. Gohar, C. Huntingford, and M.R. Allen (2012).**
34 Equivalence of greenhouse-gas emissions for peak temperature limits. *Nature Clim. Change* **2**, 535–
35 538. (DOI: 10.1038/nclimate1496). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1038/nclimate1496>.
- 36 **Socolow R.H., M. Desmond, R. Aines, J. Blackstock, O. Bolland, T. Kaarsberg, L. Lewis, and et al.**
37 **(2011).** *Direct Air Capture of CO2 with Chemicals: A Technology Assessment for the APS Panel on*
38 *Public Affairs*. The American Physical Society, Washington DC.
- 39 **Stephens J., and D. Keith (2008).** Assessing geochemical carbon management. *Climatic Change* **90**,
40 217–242. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-008-9440-y). Available at: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-008-](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-008-9440-y)
41 [9440-y](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-008-9440-y).

- 1 **Sue Wing I. (2006)**. Representing induced technological change in models for climate policy analysis.
2 *Energy Economics* **28**, 539–562. (DOI: 10.1016/j.eneco.2006.05.009).
- 3 **Sugiyama M. (2012)**. Climate change mitigation and electrification. *Energy Policy* **44**, 464–468.
4 Available at: [http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-84858282448&partnerID=40&md5=8eb2b2c62b2fa5f1a4266d0796931bcf)
5 [84858282448&partnerID=40&md5=8eb2b2c62b2fa5f1a4266d0796931bcf](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-84858282448&partnerID=40&md5=8eb2b2c62b2fa5f1a4266d0796931bcf).
- 6 **Tavoni M., and al. (2013)**. Major economies' effort in the Durban platform scenarios. *submitted to*
7 *Climate Change Economics*.
- 8 **Tavoni M., E. De Cian, G. Luderer, J. Steckel, and H. Waisman (2012)**. The value of technology and
9 of its evolution towards a low carbon economy. *Climatic Change* **114**, 39–57. Available at:
10 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-0294-3>.
- 11 **Tavoni M., and R. Socolow, (2012)**. Modeling meets science and technology: An introduction to a
12 Special Issue on Negative Emissions. *submitted to Climatic Change*.
- 13 **Tavoni M., and R.S.J. Tol (2010)**. Counting only the hits? The risk of underestimating the costs of
14 stringent climate policy. *Climatic Change* **100**, 769–778. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-9867-9).
15 Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-010-9867-9>.
- 16 **Tilmes S., R.R. Garcia, D.E. Kinnison, A. Gettelman, and P.J. Rasch (2009)**. Impact of geoengineered
17 aerosols on the troposphere and stratosphere. *J. Geophys. Res.* **114**, D12305. (DOI:
18 [10.1029/2008JD011420](http://dx.doi.org/10.1029/2008JD011420)). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1029/2008JD011420>.
- 19 **Tol R.S.J. (1997)**. On the optimal control of carbon dioxide emissions: an application of FUND.
20 *Environmental Modeling & Assessment* **2**, 151–163. Available at:
21 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1023/A%3A1019017529030>.
- 22 **Tol R.S.J. (2009)**. The feasibility of low concentration targets: An application of FUND. *Energy*
23 *Economics* **31**, S121–S130. (DOI: doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2009.07.004). Available at:
24 [http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4WTHS63-](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4WTHS63-2/2/c1a9a75b9da07e880aaf8de38c6235f9)
25 [2/2/c1a9a75b9da07e880aaf8de38c6235f9](http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/B6V7G-4WTHS63-2/2/c1a9a75b9da07e880aaf8de38c6235f9).
- 26 **Tol R.S.J., T. Berntsen, B.C. O'Neill, J. Fuglestedt, and K.P. Shine (2012)**. A unifying framework for
27 metrics for aggregating the climate effect of different emissions. *Environmental Research Letters* **7**,
28 044006. Available at: <http://stacks.iop.org/1748-9326/7/i=4/a=044006>.
- 29 **Townsend P.V., R.J. Harper, P.D. Brennan, C. Dean, S. Wu, K.R.J. Smettem, and S.E. Cook (2012)**.
30 Multiple environmental services as an opportunity for watershed restoration. *Forest Policy and*
31 *Economics* **17**, 45–58. (DOI: 10.1016/j.forpol.2011.06.008). Available at:
32 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S1389934111000888>.
- 33 **Turton H., and L. Barreto (2006)**. Long-term security of energy supply and climate change. *Energy*
34 *Policy* **34**, 2232–2250. (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2005.03.016). Available at:
35 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421505001035>.
- 36 **UN (2010)**. *World Urbanization Prospects: The 2009 Revision*. United Nations, Department of
37 Economic and Social Affairs, Population Division, New York. Available at:
38 http://esa.un.org/unpd/wpp/unpp/panel_population.htm.
- 39 **UNEP and WMO (2011)**. *Integrated Assessment of Black Carbon and Tropospheric Ozone*. UNEP and
40 WMO, Nairobi, Kenya.

- 1 **UNFCCC (1997)**. *Paper no 1: Brazil; Proposed Elements of a Protocol to the United Nations*
2 *Framework Convention on Climate Change*. UNFCCC, Bonn, Germany.
- 3 **Uprety D.C., S. Dhar, D. Hongmin, B. Kimball, A. Garg, and J. Upadhyay (2012)**. *Technologies for*
4 *Green House Gas Mitigation in Agriculture*. UNEP Risoe Centre, Risoe DTU National Laboratory for
5 Sustainable Energy.
- 6 **Vaillancourt K., and J.-P. Waaub (2004)**. Equity in international greenhouse gases abatement
7 scenarios: A multicriteria approach. *Management of the Future MCDA: Dynamic and Ethical*
8 *Contributions* **153**, 489–505. (DOI: 10.1016/S0377-2217(03)00170-X). Available at:
9 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S037722170300170X>.
- 10 **Venema H.D., and I.H. Rehman (2007)**. Decentralized renewable energy and the climate change
11 mitigation-adaptation nexus. *Mitigation and Adaptation Strategies for Global Change* **12**, 875–900.
12 (DOI: 10.1007/s11027-007-9104-7). Available at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s11027-007-9104-7>.
- 13 **Vliet J., M. Berg, M. Schaeffer, D. Vuuren, M. Elzen, A. Hof, A. Mendoza Beltran, and M.**
14 **Meinshausen (2012)**. Copenhagen Accord Pledges imply higher costs for staying below 2°C warming.
15 *Climatic Change* **113**, 551–561. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-012-0458-9). Available at:
16 <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-012-0458-9>.
- 17 **Van Vliet J., A.M. Beltran, M. van den Berg, S. Deetman, M. Den Elzen, A. Hof, P. Lucas, and D. Van**
18 **Vuuren (Submitted)**. The impact of EMF27 technology scenario on the timing of emission
19 reductions; an IMAGE framework perspective.
- 20 **Van Vliet J., M.G.J. den Elzen, and D.P. van Vuuren (2009)**. Meeting radiative forcing targets under
21 delayed participation. *Energy Economics* **31**, S152–S162. (DOI: 16/j.eneco.2009.06.010). Available at:
22 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S014098830900108X>.
- 23 **Van Vuuren D., S. Deetman, J. Van Vliet, M. van den Berg, B.J. van Ruijven, and B. Koelbl (2013)**.
24 The role of negative CO2 emissions for reaching 2 C - insights from integrated assessment modelling.
25 *Climatic Change In press*.
- 26 **Van Vuuren D., J. Edmonds, M. Kainuma, K. Riahi, A. Thomson, K. Hibbard, G.C. Hurtt, T. Kram, V.**
27 **Krey, J.-F. Lamarque, T. Masui, M. Meinshausen, N. Nakicenovic, S.J. Smith, and S.K. Rose (2011)**.
28 The representative concentration pathways: an overview. *Climatic Change* **109**, 5–31. (DOI:
29 10.1007/s10584-011-0148-z). Available at: [http://www.springerlink.com/index/10.1007/s10584-](http://www.springerlink.com/index/10.1007/s10584-011-0148-z)
30 [011-0148-z](http://www.springerlink.com/index/10.1007/s10584-011-0148-z).
- 31 **Van Vuuren D., M.G.J. den Elzen, P.L. Lucas, B. Eickhout, B.J. Strengers, B. Ruijven, S. Wonink, and**
32 **R. Houdt (2007)**. Stabilizing greenhouse gas concentrations at low levels: an assessment of reduction
33 strategies and costs. *Climatic Change* **81**, 119–159. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-006-9172-9).
- 34 **Van Vuuren D.P., M.G.J. den Elzen, J. van Vliet, T. Kram, P. Lucas, and M. Isaac (2009)**. Comparison
35 of different climate regimes: the impact of broadening participation. *Energy Policy* **37**, 5351–5362.
36 (DOI: 10.1016/j.enpol.2009.07.058). Available at:
37 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S030142150900576X>.
- 38 **Van Vuuren D., M. Hoogwijk, T. Barker, K. Riahi, S. Boeters, J. Chateau, S. Scricciu, J. van Vliet, T.**
39 **Masui, T. Blok, E. Blomen, and T. Kram (2009)**. Comparison of top-down and bottom-up estimates
40 of sectoral and regional greenhouse gas emission reduction potentials. *Energy Policy* **37**, 5125–5139.
41 (DOI: 16/j.enpol.2009.07.024). Available at:
42 <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0301421509005394>.

- 1 **Van Vuuren D.P., M. Isaac, M.G.. den Elzen, E. Stehfest, and J. van Vliet (2010).** Low stabilization
2 scenarios and implications for major world regions from an integrated assessment perspective. *The*
3 *Energy Journal* **31**, 165–192.
- 4 **Van Vuuren D., J. Lowe, E. Stehfest, L. Gohar, A.F. Hof, C. Hope, R. Warren, M. Meinshausen, and**
5 **G.-K. Plattner (2009).** How well do integrated assessment models simulate climate change? *Climatic*
6 *Change* **104**, 255–285. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-009-9764-2). Available at:
7 <http://www.springerlink.com/content/l841558141481552/>.
- 8 **Van Vuuren D., and K. Riahi (2011).** The relationship between short-term emissions and long-term
9 concentration targets. *Climatic Change* **104**, 793–801. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-010-0004-6). Available
10 at: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-010-0004-6>.
- 11 **Van Vuuren D., and Stehfest (2013).** What if climate action becomes really urgent? *Climatic Change*
12 **In press**.
- 13 **Van Vuuren D., E. Stehfest, M.G.J. den Elzen, T. Kram, J. van Vliet, S. Deetman, M. Isaac, K. Klein**
14 **Goldewijk, A. Hof, A. Mendoza Beltran, R. Oostenrijk, and B. Ruijven (2011).** RCP2.6: exploring the
15 possibility to keep global mean temperature increase below 2°C. *Climatic Change* **109**, 95–116. (DOI:
16 10.1007/s10584-011-0152-3). Available at: [http://www.springerlink.com/index/10.1007/s10584-](http://www.springerlink.com/index/10.1007/s10584-011-0152-3)
17 [011-0152-3](http://www.springerlink.com/index/10.1007/s10584-011-0152-3).
- 18 **Van Vuuren D., J. Weyant, and F. de la Chesnaye (2006).** Multi-gas scenarios to stabilize radiative
19 forcing. *Energy Economics* **28**, 102–120. Available at:
20 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/eneeco/v28y2006i1p102-120.html>.
- 21 **Waisman H., C. Guivarch, F. Grazi, and J. Hourcade (2012).** The Imaclim-R model: infrastructures,
22 technical inertia and the costs of low carbon futures under imperfect foresight. *Climatic Change* **114**,
23 101–120. (DOI: 10.1007/s10584-011-0387-z). Available at: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-0387-z)
24 [0387-z](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10584-011-0387-z).
- 25 **Wang K., C. Wang, and J. Chen (2009).** Analysis of the economic impact of different Chinese climate
26 policy options based on a CGE model incorporating endogenous technological change. *Energy Policy*
27 **37**, 2930–2940. Available at: [http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-67349102012&partnerID=40&md5=c5b4b467203c518246a4500dfc2c365a)
28 [67349102012&partnerID=40&md5=c5b4b467203c518246a4500dfc2c365a](http://www.scopus.com/inward/record.url?eid=2-s2.0-67349102012&partnerID=40&md5=c5b4b467203c518246a4500dfc2c365a).
- 29 **WCED (1987).** *Our Common Future, From One Earth to One World (Brundtland Report)*. United
30 Nations World Commission on Environment and Development, Oslo.
- 31 **Wigley T.M.L. (2005).** The Climate Change Commitment. *Science* **307**, 1766–1769. (DOI:
32 10.1126/science.1103934). Available at:
33 <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/307/5716/1766.abstract>.
- 34 **Wigley T.M.L. (2006).** A Combined Mitigation/Geoengineering Approach to Climate Stabilization.
35 *Science* **314**, 452–454. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1131728). Available at:
36 <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/314/5798/452>.
- 37 **Winkler H., T. Letete, and A. Marquard (2011).** A South African approach - responsibility, capability
38 and sustainable development. In: *Equitable access to sustainable development: contribution to the*
39 *body of scientific knowledge*. BASIC expert group, Beijing, Brasilia, Cape Town and Mumbai.

- 1 **Wise M., K. Calvin, A. Thomson, L. Clarke, B. Bond-Lamberty, R. Sands, S.J. Smith, A. Janetos, and J.**
2 **Edmonds (2009a).** Implications of limiting CO₂ concentrations for land use and energy. *Science* **324**,
3 1183.
- 4 **Wise M., K. Calvin, A. Thomson, L. Clarke, B. Bond-Lamberty, R. Sands, S.J. Smith, A. Janetos, and J.**
5 **Edmonds (2009b).** Implications of Limiting CO₂ Concentrations for Land Use and Energy. *Science*
6 **324**, 1183–1186. (DOI: 10.1126/science.1168475). Available at:
7 <http://www.sciencemag.org/content/324/5931/1183.abstract>.
- 8 **Woolf D., J.E. Amonette, F.A. Street-Perrott, J. Lehmann, and S. Joseph (2010).** Sustainable biochar
9 to mitigate global climate change. *Nature Communications* **1**, 56. (DOI: 10.1038/ncomms1053).
10 Available at: <http://www.nature.com/ncomms/journal/v1/n5/full/ncomms1053.html>.
- 11 **Zickfeld K., M. Eby, H.D. Matthews, and A.J. Weaver (2009).** Setting cumulative emissions targets to
12 reduce the risk of dangerous climate change. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **106**,
13 16129–16134. (DOI: 10.1073/pnas.0805800106). Available at:
14 <http://www.pnas.org/content/106/38/16129.abstract>.
- 15 **Van der Zwaan B., R. Gerlagh, G. Klaassen, and L. Schrattenholzer (2002).** Endogenous
16 technological change in climate change modelling. *Energy Economics* **24**, 1–19. Available at:
17 <http://ideas.repec.org/a/eee/eneeco/v24y2002i1p1-19.html>.
- 18 **Van der Zwaan B.C.C., H. Rösler, T. Kober, T. Aboumahboub, K.V. Calvin, D.E.H.J. Gernaat, G.**
19 **Marangoni, and D. McCollum (Submitted).** A Cross-model Comparison of Global Long-term
20 Technology Diffusion under a 2°C Climate Change Control Target. *Climate Change Economics*.
- 21